

Copyright © 2025, Hari Patel.

All Rights Reserved.

No part of this publication may be reproduced, copied, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, without the prior written consent of the copyright holder, nor be otherwise circulated in any form of binding or cover other than that in which it is published and without a similar condition being imposed on the subsequent purchaser.

---

A CIP catalogue record for this title is available from the British Library.

----->-----

## Author's Note

The book of Acts (Bible), chapter 10, verse 5, came to my mind as I walked home. I prayed, and the Holy Spirit breathed on this verse, and it transformed to, "Go to the house of your friend Ken."

I knocked on Ken's door, but there was no reply. I started to walk home, but then I heard a voice urging me to take a different route.

I found Ken on the side of the road with his car's hood up. We worked on the engine, and Ken was soon on his way.

Through my personal experiences, I have come to appreciate the profound impact of the Bible. (*Hebrews 4:12, the word of God is living, powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword*). It can transform our lives.

I hope my story inspires you to view the Bible in a new light and encourages you to incorporate it into your life. Together, we can make a difference.

Hari Patel

I will be happy to receive any corrections/suggestions from you. Your contribution would be appreciated.

Hari Patel. You can contact me at, [harxpatel@gmail.com](mailto:harxpatel@gmail.com)

----- ↗-----

## Chapter 1 – The Judgment Day (Revelation 20:12)

### The Mystic

*1 Corinthians 1:27 But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the mighty things.*

My Lord said, 'Follow me.' I followed him. It was **Judgment Day**<sup>1</sup>.

I stood before his throne.

My Lord said, 'You will give me an **account of your life**,<sup>2</sup> of every idle word, prayer, and time (hour by hour, day by day). I will examine the results of all your church sermons and Bible studies individually. What did you do with your life? And I will test its **fruit**.<sup>3</sup> I require an account of it all this day.'

I knelt, fixed my eyes on the ground, and started with the day he had called me. 'My Lord, the day you called me, I –.'

The **Holy Spirit**<sup>4</sup> stopped me. 'Hari, we have already gone through that every day, morning, and night, hour by hour.

--- ☆ ---

Bible, (NKJV) New King James Version, (NRSV) New Revised Standard Version, (NLT) New Living Translation.

<sup>1</sup> *2 Corinthians 5:10 For we must all be made manifest before the judgment-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he hath done, whether it be good or bad.*

<sup>2</sup> *Hebrews 9:27, it is appointed unto men once to die, and after this cometh judgment;*

<sup>3</sup> *John 15:5 "I am the vine; you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me, you can do nothing.*

<sup>4</sup> *John 16:13 "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth. --- ☆ ---*

'Every seventh month<sup>5</sup>, and on the seventh Sabbatical year<sup>6</sup> you gave me an account of all your time and deeds. I guided<sup>7</sup> you, rebuked and corrected your ways, all according to the requirements of the scriptures and according to the ways of the Lord.

'You worked hard and amended<sup>8</sup> your ways as you walked under my guidance. You are only required to provide an account for the last three hours. These are the only hours unaccounted for.'

I gave an account of these missing hours.

### **Fruit of my work**

Books<sup>9</sup> were opened, and the divine fire tested<sup>10</sup> all my works. When the fire died down, I walked on the ashes. The fire had burned most of my works, but the months and years spent accounting had given the Holy

--- ☆ ---

<sup>5</sup> *Nehemiah 8:14 And they found written in the Law, which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths during the feast of the seventh month,*

<sup>6</sup> *Leviticus 25:4, but in the seventh year, there shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath to the LORD. You shall neither sow your field nor prune your vineyard.*

<sup>7</sup> *John 16:13, However, when the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all truth: for he will not speak on his own; but whatever he hears, he will say: and he will show you things to come.*

<sup>8</sup> *Jeremiah 26:13, "Now, amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; then the LORD will relent concerning the doom that He has pronounced against you. Romans 8:14, those whom the Spirit of God leads are the sons of God.*

<sup>9</sup> *Daniel 7:10 A fiery stream came forth from before him: thousands of thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.*

<sup>10</sup> *Revelation 20:12 I saw the small and great dead stand before God. The books were opened, and another book was opened: the Book of Life. The dead were judged according to what they had done, as written in the books.*

...x..x...

Spirit the chance to rebuke me, guide, correct, and amend my ways.

The Holy Spirit had led me to take every thought captive so that I might obey **Christ**<sup>11</sup>. The things he had taught me, the scripture he had breathed upon, had come alive to change my ways and the ways of others.

With the Holy Spirit's help, the accounting and the prayers we had upheld for my "Patches (my parishes)" were put on fire. Every atom, grain of sand, leaf, and soul we supported in the morning and the evening prayers passed through the **test of the fire**<sup>12</sup> and now lay as works of gold worthy of his calling.

'Come,' said my Lord, 'stand on my right. You are my witness to the high quality of workmanship required to pass through the **gate**<sup>13</sup> into New Jerusalem. You were unlike other men; when you prayed, you asked specific things, names, dates, hours, and I honoured them.'

Jesus looked at me, "Hari, you look gloomy."

I stood there with a heavy heart, 'My Lord, please give me a chance to go back in time and speak to them. Every sheep matters; we must bring every lost sheep back into the fold.'

He replied, 'They will not listen to **you**<sup>14</sup>. You are not equipped for this task.' I begged, 'Let me try, Lord.'

--- ☆ ---

<sup>11</sup> 2 Corinthians 10:5, *bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ,*

<sup>12</sup> 1 Corinthians 3:13 *His work will be shown for what it is: for the day will bring it to light because it will be tested by fire, and the fire will reveal the quality of each man's work, of what sort it is.*

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 22:14 *Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life and enter through the gates into the city.*

<sup>14</sup> Luke 16:30-31, *The rich man replied, 'No, Father Abraham! But if someone is sent to them from the dead, then they will repent of their sins and turn to God.' "But Abraham said, 'If they won't listen to Moses and the prophets, they won't listen even if someone rises from the dead.'" ...x..x..*

Our Lord Jesus said, 'Hari, when you are back in time, share your testimony and remind my followers that those who make enormous sacrifices for the Kingdom and are **overcomers**<sup>15</sup> will enter the New City.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 21:7, "He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be My son.

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 2 – Heir of God through Christ.

*Galatians 4:7 Therefore, you are no longer a slave but a son; if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.*

**The Great American Evangelistic, Billy Graham, Haringey Stadium, North London, England. March 1954**

Billy Graham filled the 11,400-seat Haringey Arena for 12 weeks.

He began. 'I am calling upon you to pray as you have never prayed before. I believe there is a hunger for God. I long to see new life and fire in the Church. I believe it can happen in answer to our prayers.'

Hundreds of People stepped forward to give their lives to Jesus.

.....

**22 Years later, Oct 1976.**

I was twenty-three years old. I moved into Haringey, where 22 years ago, Billy Graham had preached and led hundreds of people to the Lord.

I took my shoes off and knelt before my Lord. He placed his right hand on my shoulder.

In a soft, gentle voice, he said, 'You will not be like other men. You are not in the flesh but in the **Spirit**<sup>1</sup>. You are my **heir**<sup>2</sup> (in Christ). You will learn to ask me specific things in others' presence for a date, time, or hour, and I will honour it. I have called you to be my **watchman**<sup>3</sup>, **my mystic**.'

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Romans 8:9, But you are not in the flesh; you are in the Spirit since the Spirit of God dwells in you. Anyone who does not have the Spirit of Christ does not belong to him.*

<sup>2</sup> *Galatians 4:7, Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ezekiel 3:17, "Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore, hear a word from My mouth, and give them warning from Me: ...x...x...*

My Lord continued, 'We want you to come with us when I **return**<sup>4</sup>. We will prepare and teach you about this task. Your training will be arduous. There will be times when you will **despair**<sup>5</sup> of life. There will be times when you wish you had never been **born**<sup>6</sup>. We need your consent.'

I was a young Christian. At that time, I did not comprehend the enormity of his words. It would take me many decades to grasp what he had said. And he was right about the cost.

...x..x...

<sup>4</sup> *1 Thessalonians 3:13, so that He may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints. 1 Thessalonians 5:23, Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you wholly, and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

<sup>5</sup> *Jonah 4:3, "Therefore now, O LORD, please take my life from me, for it is better for me to die than to live!"*

<sup>6</sup> *Job 10:1, "My soul loathes my life; I will give free course to my complaint and speak in the bitterness of my soul.*

...x..x...

**Haringey Congregational Church.**

**Green Lane, London N8.**

**Cancer – Miss Staking**

3 Dec 1978. It was evening, and I went to a church meeting. During the meeting, Rev. Jim Hammond asked whether we could pray for Miss Staking, who had been hospitalised due to illness.

The Holy Spirit said, 'Tell Rev Hammond that the Lord will heal her.'

I was standing at the back of a room full of people. I raised my hand.

Rev. Hammond looked at me.


My heart was racing with fear. In a timid voice, I said to Rev Hammond, 'Our Lord had told me she would be healed.' All eyes were on me. He nodded and said, 'Thank you, Lord.' .....

**Two weeks later.**

Rev Jim Hammond went to see Miss Staking at the hospital. She was 95 years old! As he prayed, a cancerous growth the size of a tennis ball on Miss Shaking's hip began to shrink, and within ten minutes, it had disappeared.

--- ☆ ---

**(From my original notes. Appendix) The healing of Miss Staking was written at 11:00 a.m. on December 3, 1978, before the evening meeting.**

<u>Miss Staking.</u>	2
The sick sheep.	3
	0
	0
	0
<u>11:00 am</u> I came to one of my sheep. She	8
was very sick. There was nothing I could	9
do to help her. I couldn't understand	7
where the sickness came from	5
I looked up and saw the elder	7
standing, watching my concern.	4
"Go, I shall heal her." <sup>Note 01</sup> A few	9
minutes later she was healed and returned	7
to her flock. — <sup>10</sup>	4
	0
<u>Note 01</u> That evening I went to Haringey	8
United (congregational) church <sup>meeting</sup> <sup>+2 am</sup> During the <sup>ev</sup>	7
Jim Hammond asked if we could pray for Miss	9
Staking as she <sup>had been</sup> was taken to hospital with illness	11
I said to Jim that the lord had told me	10
she would be healed. He accepted and thanked the lord	10
Two weeks later Jim went to see her at the	10
hospital. As he prayed, a cancer growth <sup>Tennis ball</sup> the size of <sup>a</sup>	12
on Miss Staking hip dis-appeared. She is 95 yrs! <sup>10</sup>	10

## Paul's Friend was in the Hospital in July 1980

It was Saturday.

I was at a church prayer meeting. One of my friends, Paul, looked tense and worried. He asked if we could pray for his friend in the hospital, who was in a very critical state and could pass away any day.

By now, I was part of a close-knit group. While people were praying, I looked up at our Lord and said, 'My Lord, will you help?'

He looked at one of my angels.<sup>1</sup>

I knew the angel; I used to call him Benis. He said, 'It will take a few days to go to our Lord's throne and return with the healing leaves.<sup>2</sup>'

I looked at him. 'When?'

'Thursday,' he answered.

My heart was racing. Was I imagining this?

I wasn't brought up as a Christian. Growing up in Africa as a Hindu, I was still uncomfortable with church practices. I could barely speak. I was petrified.

*Could some people see angels?*

Our Lord had asked me to be very specific in prayer. But what if I had

---- ☆ ----

<sup>1a</sup> Acts 8:26, an angel of the Lord said to Philip, 'Get up and go towards the south to the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza.'

<sup>1b</sup> Hebrews 1:14, Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 22:1-2, He showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and the Lamb. In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. (Note, Genesis 2:16-17 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat, but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat.") ..x..x..

fabricated it in my mind? There was one way to test it.

I prayed aloud, 'Let the doors of the hospital ward open on Thursday at three o'clock, and the man be pronounced healed. In Jesus' name.' To my astonishment, they all believed and said, 'Amen.'

--- ☆ ---

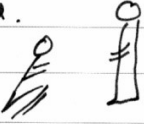
**Result of our prayers.** *Three weeks later, at Paul's house group.*

*Paul informed us that after our prayers, doctors checked his friend's test results a few days later and sent him home on Thursday afternoon as I had prophesied.'*

***[Refer to Appendix on next page]***

**PTO**

Appendix Paul's Friend Healing from my notes

<u>Lord Heals Paul Hooper Friend.</u>	5
July 80. I was with some friends from Horingey Church. Amonge them was Paul Hooper. He asked if we could pray for his friend who was in hospital in a very critical stage and <sup>could</sup> possibly die. We prayed.	8 8 10 10 2
	0 0
I looked up at the Elder, "Sire, will you help?" He looked at one of my Angels. I knew he would by that look.	8 10 <sup>nr</sup> 7
Angel, "It will take few days to go to the throne and come back with <sup>Rev 22:2</sup> Healing Leaves."	9 9 <sup>+1<sup>nr</sup></sup>
"How long?" I asked.	5
"Till Thursday," he answered.	4
"Lord, I prayed, "Let the doors of the Ward open on Thursday 3:00 O'clock and the man be healed. In Jesus name." The others believed.	9 9 7
later at home I continued to pray, "Father let the Angel's names be written in the Book of my Angels. One day I shall (Judge) reward him for his good deeds. He shall be called Agape, Angel of love.	8 10 <sup>nr</sup> 10 <sup>nr</sup> 10 <sup>nr</sup> 10
— x x. —	0
3 weeks later at Paul's House, heard his friend was miraculously healed. Thursday afternoon doctors <sup>had</sup> said he was healed. It was a miracle! He is back home.	10 9 10
— v v —	

--- ❁ ---

## Chapter 3 Gall Bladder Stones.

A few days later, another prayer meeting was held at the church. Rev Hammond read a list of people to be prayed for. Among them was his assistant, Neville. He had gallbladder stones and was due for an operation. People prayed.

There was a quiet spell. My heart was thumping, and I broke out in a sweat. I prayed with a quavering voice, 'My, thank you. When Neville goes for the operation, his stones will have disappeared. I ask in Jesus' name.' (*John 14:13 "And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son."*)

I waited for 'Amen' from the others. I should say - I was nervous. My voice was trembling. Most of the people present said amen.

--- ☆ ---

*A few days later, Rev Hammond announced in the Church that they had taken an X-ray to locate the stones' position when Neville went to the hospital for his operation. There was no sign of the stones, so he was sent home.*

-----

### **Uganda**

A few years earlier, in 1977, we had a prayer meeting for Uganda at Haringey church. The president was Muslim, and he persecuted Christians. President Idi Amin had brought death and destruction to his country.

We had a mission connection to a persecuted church in Uganda. Amin's soldiers had arrested the church minister.

We were holding a prayer meeting in support of fellow Christians in Uganda. People prayed.

I thought of someone taking a potshot at him or one of his disgruntled bodyguards shooting him. That's what I would like to happen. I almost started to laugh.

I just felt our Lord say, "You cannot pray such nonsense." I suppressed

such thoughts.

I waited upon our Lord. Then I prayed, 'My Lord, I want to thank you. He (Idi Amin) will flee the country. He will wander from one country to another. He will finally seek refuge in a Muslim country. Amen.'

There was a loud 'Amen' from Mr Hammond and others.

--- ☆ ---

## **Appendix Uganda. Idi Amin. His downfall**

Years later, on review of my prayer, I found on the internet,

Idi Amin. History.Com Editors

Nyerere mobilised a counteroffensive to recapture the land and, with the help of Ugandan exiles, drove the Ugandan Army out. The battle raged into Uganda, and on April 11, 1979, Amin was forced to flee when Kampala was captured. Although he initially sought refuge in Libya, he later moved to Saudi Arabia, where he lived comfortably until his death from multiple organ failure in 2003.

--- ☆ ---

**My Prayer for Israel and the Palestinian People in 1989.** Answers for prayer for items hundreds of miles away are often hard to verify. From my notes

He shall empower a member of Israeli	7
Govt to champion the palastian cause. He shall	8
cause a resolution to be passed thro the Govt to	10
stop robbing the land of Arabs. This will be sat	10
in motion within <u>six weeks.</u>	57
Note Added on 8/8/89. Did I make a mistake?	+
Could it be six years i.e. by Oct 1992 now	19

I saw this in the Daily Mail newspaper from 1989, a few days later.

1989 Daily Mail Newspaper

# Words from the wise



Amos Oz: Bravery

ISRAEL'S government of occupation in the territories has become a monster which has removed its mask and even boasts of its monstrosity.

Not my words. If they were, hundreds, maybe thousands, of Jews would accuse me of anti-semitism, although we have all seen more than enough to know the words ring with a terrible truth.

They are the words of Amos Oz, the bravest and most honest of Israeli writers, in a speech in Tel Aviv addressed to President Herzog, Premier Shamir, and all the leaders of Israel.

"If you do not take steps with all possible speed to rehabilitate the law which

is being perverted and justice which is beginning to falter, on the basis of the absolute principle of one and the same law for Arab and Jew, if you do not do this at once, our blood is on your heads, and at the end of the road your own blood also.

Without one law and equal justice for everyone you will have to give up not only Ramallah and Hebron; you will have to give up the State of Israel, because the State of Israel cannot live without one law and equal justice.

Nothing can exist here without one law and equal justice. Not Judaism. And not the State. It will be a jungle here: Beirut.

Amos Oz asks God to preserve Israel from stepping into the shoes out of which the PLO is trying to step.

---

## Chapter 4- Authority Over Spiritual Powers

St James Church, Muswell Hill, N London. Marko.

It was early May 1983. On Sunday at Church, the vicar mentioned that Marko, the leader of a Church we support in South America, had gone missing. He wanted the Church to intercede for his safekeeping. A prayer meeting for Marko will be held on Monday evening at the vicarage.

Later, I had a vision. Marko was in a dangerous situation, held in captivity. Then I saw a captain. He had the authority to release Marko. I saw angels assigned to escort him home. He would return home in two to three days.

On Monday evening, I attended the prayer meeting held in honour of Marko. About nine people attended, and the vicar's wife led the prayers. While people prayed for Marko, I waited upon our Lord and received more clarity in a vision. (**Appendix** Marko)

I had joined this Church recently. I was mindful that I was a stranger in this close-knit group. I did not know how to present my vision, so I prayed the best I could. It is fair to say my voice was stressed. I was very nervous. I did not know how my prayer would be received.

I just prayed, 'To the captain, I command you in Jesus' name to release Marko. I request/command the angels to look after Marko and guide him home.

'On Tuesday (tomorrow), he shall be brought before the captain. He will be released. For three days, he will wonder. His life shall be in danger. On Friday morning, he will arrive home unhurt. Thank you, my Lord. In Jesus' name, I pray.'

Nobody in that prayer meeting said amen. I was nervous and sweating, and they sensed my tension. I could understand their lack of trust in me.

--- ☆ ---

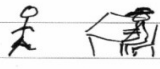
*About a month later, our vicar announced that a letter from South America had arrived, stating that Marko was safely home.*

A few weeks later, a visitor from South America came to our Church. He was from the same Church as Marko, and I spoke to him after Church.

He was amazed when I asked him if Marko had been brought before a captain on Tuesday and returned home on Friday. He confirmed my prayers. He said, 'You know more about Marko's situation than I do. Where did you get your information?'

My initial vision was partly wrong. I wrote that Marko would return home in two to three days. That worked out to be either Wednesday or Thursday. By the day of the prayer meeting, I had had time to think, and the Lord had time to correct me.

### Appendix Marko from my notes

11/83	VISION of Marko received on 9 <sup>th</sup> MAY 1983.	12
At church	Saw a Captain. To him was granted	7
	authority to release Marko. Angels to escort	7
	him home, surrounded by danger. He shall	7
	return home in 2/3 days.	7
		0
		0
	At St James, the Vicar Michael Bunker	7
	mentioned that a person called Marko in	7
	South America had gone missing. Would the	7
	church pray for his safe return.	6
	10 <sup>th</sup> MAY 1983	7
	The next day on Monday at	9
	Vicarage there was a prayer meeting for	7
	Marko. At this meeting there were about	7
	9 people and the Vicar's wife.	6
	People prayed for him. Then I	6
	prayed for him. I spoke in spirit.	7
	To the Captain I command you	6
	in Jesus name to release Marko. I	7
	command / request the Angels to look after and	9
	guide Marko back home.	4
	I prophesied. On Tuesday he would	6

be brought before the Captain. He will	7
be released. For 3 days he shall wounder,	9
His life shall be in danger. On Friday	8
at morning he shall arrive home safe.	7
I felt in my spirit that Marko	7
wanted to die. Then I saw his family	8
pleading for him. I prayed for his safe	8
return.	1
Lord, 'Your eyes shall see that which	7
the prophets and kings and princes have	7
longed to see and did not.	6
Nobody in that prayer meeting said	6
Amen to my prophecy.	4
About 2 month later Micheal said	6
that a letter from S. America arrived. That	8
Marko was safe home. A few weeks later	8
someone from S. A <sup>South America</sup> came to our church	8
He knew Marko. I spoke to him after	8
church. He was very suprised when I	7
asked him if Marko had been brought in	8
captivity before a Captain on Tuesday... etc	7
He confirmed my vision. I knew more	7
about Marko's situation than even he did	7
He asked, "Where did you get such <del>get</del>	9
detailed information from?" I said from the Lord!	10

---☉---

## Chapter 5 - Grief of a Family

*Romans 8:35, Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, distress, persecution, famine, nakedness, peril, or sword? 8:39, neither height nor depth nor any other created thing shall be able to separate us from the love of God (and his people), which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

I was at a house group. The middle-aged group leader and his lovely wife were sad. A decade ago, their only daughter had suddenly passed away. She was only 17 years old. Her best friend was a great comfort to them in their time of grief.

They kept in touch with her during her university days and built a close relationship. She became part of their family. They began to regard her as their daughter. She was a great comfort to them. After graduation, she relocated to another part of the country and secured employment. They lost touch with her. They made efforts to find her. Years passed, and they had received no news. Their grief mounted.

They had grown fond of her and greatly missed her. They asked if we could pray for her. They wanted to hear from her. We felt their grief and sorrow.

In my mind, I asked our Lord to help them. His reply was simple. 'Make it happen. Use my angels to bring it about. Learn to work with them.'

I looked at his angel and silently asked him, 'Can you get the young girl to write to this couple using **Zak's Tenet 1**<sup>1</sup>?'

He nodded.

I asked, 'Can we fix a date?'

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup>**Zak's Tenet 1**: - Guide you with my eye. I can reason with you. I respect your privacy, so I will not press or persuade you without your consent."

**Tenets are the principles of belief learned from my fellow Christians.**

...X..X...

He nodded. I prayed, 'My Lord, thank you; they will receive a letter from the young woman next Tuesday morning.'

--- ☆ ---

*The following Wednesday at the house group, their faces were radiant. They had received a letter from her on Tuesday morning.*

**These are just a few examples from my life. Writing down all of them would require many pages and would limit the other things the Lord has taught me that I want to share.**

--x---x--

### **The Baptist minister**

I left Haringey Church for a while and visited a few Baptist churches in North London. I wanted to see what they were like, so I was looking for a lovely Christian girlfriend. I went to one Church, and I should say - solely because I fancied a girl.

This Baptist minister was too clever. He was also tall, handsome, and well-built. He would preach to us about the Trinity, the sinfulness of humanity, the fall, the crucifixion, and redemption, all way above our heads.

He disliked me because he knew my ulterior motives and would try to provoke me whenever possible. One evening after Church, as we sat around a table with tea and biscuits, he wanted to belittle me in front of the Church and the girl I fancied. I took offence at his sneering remarks, and as he smiled at me mockingly, I quoted scripture,

***Matthew 10:8*** *Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons.*

I asked him, 'Can you show me two cases where you have applied this scripture and seen the healing power of the scriptures? Could a panel of non-Christians give merit to your evidence?'

That mocking smile disappeared from his face. His face went bright red, and he walked away. He could speak passionately about theological concepts that he did not practise. He had acquired book knowledge in a Bible college, but not at the feet of our Lord.

I do not have a fraction of his theological knowledge. I have a simple faith in the bible. It says in **John 10:27**, "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. It's fair to say -I know that voice, and I have proved it in a precise way several times in the presence of a packed church.

My knowledge is based on my walk with my Lord. I illustrated some examples earlier, and I will state a few more. Verses my Lord has breathed on, and they have come alive with the power to transform lives.

That evening in prayers, as I brought before my Lord the day's event, the Holy Spirit said, 'On the Judgment Day, all his works will burn to ashes, but he shall be saved. A child of Esau.' **Genesis 25:34** *Esau despised his birthright.*

God describes such worldly, unsuitable shepherds in a very vivid way in **Ezekiel 34:1-31**<sup>1</sup>. Once, it applied to me. I was a house group leader at Rev. Hammond's church. One evening, after the house group, as I sat down to pray and reflect on the day, my Lord spoke to me through the above verses.

I was not up to the level my Lord required. I relinquished my role as house group leader and spent five years seeking and learning what it takes to be an anointed leader.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> **Ezekiel 34:1-31** (and at one time, it applied to me).

*V1 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,*

*V2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel (me), prophesy, and say to them, The Lord GOD says this to the shepherds: Woe to the shepherds of Israel who have been feeding yourselves! Should not the shepherds feed their flocks?*

*V3 You eat the fat, clothe yourselves with the wool and kill the fattened animals, but you do not tend the flock.*

*V4 You (that's me) have not strengthened the weak, healed the sick, or bound up broken limbs, nor brought back those who were driven away or looked for those who were lost, but you have ruled them with force and violence. --- ☪ ---*

## Chapter 6 - Healing of Silvia's Cancer

*1 Corinthians 4:20 For the kingdom of God is not in word but in power.*

**On January 7, 1981, I was Alan's guest at his house group at the North London Community Church.**

This was not my house group.

Alan talked about 'The kingdom of God is in power.' (1 Corinthians 4 v 20)

It was also about the need to be sensitive to the Holy Spirit, Angels, Christ, and the Father. *John 10:27 My sheep know my voice.*

Next, his friend Adrian stood up and said, 'We need to be sensitive to the spirit. The carnal man has no desire to stand firm.' (*Galatians 5:25 If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk.*)

Adrian continued, 'The spiritual man is determined, proven, approved of God, and trusted by the angels. He is a man of authority. (1 Corinthians 4:20) The kingdom of God is not in words but in power.'

-----  
**The next day, Thursday, January 8, 1981, at Bible Study. [Appendix: Silvia]**

There were about 18 people present.

Colin asked if we could pray for his wife, Silvia. She had cancer in the throat.

I prophesied: 'On 15<sup>th</sup> Jan, she will begin her healing treatment.' I did it as our Lord showed me. [*Revelation 22:2 leaves from the tree<sup>1</sup> of healing*] This is the number of days it would take the angels to walk up to the tree and return with their leaves with healing properties.

I continued, 'Also, she will be better by the end of the month, possibly healed. God will do this because of his grace, not due to our prayers, good deeds, etc.'

(Note, tree<sup>1</sup> Genesis 2:16-17 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat, but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat,")

***Confirmation of prophecy.***

*A week later, on Tuesday, at Bible Study*

*At the start of the meeting, Silvia's husband Collin said, 'They had received a letter from the hospital requesting Silvia attend the hospital on 15<sup>th</sup> Jan.'*

An hour later. At prayer time, we prayed once more for Silvia.

I looked to our Lord and inquired about his thinking.

Our Lord said, 'Ask me a specific prayer. I will reveal I am among you.'

I prayed, 'My Lord, let Silvia be back in her home by the 3<sup>rd</sup> of Feb.'

Our Lord said, 'Be more specific.'

'My Lord,' I prayed, 'let it be at 10 a.m. that she arrives home.'

-----

***Note: 4 weeks later. 10<sup>th</sup> of Feb. Confirmation of prophecy***

*At our Bible study,*

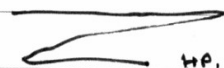
*Colin said, "Silvia had returned home on the 3rd of February at around 10 a.m." The hospital treatment had worked. She was free of cancer.*

*The whole congregation praised God. Our Lord became so much more real and alive to the people.*

*PTO*

Appendix: Healing of Silvia from cancer with date, time, and hour from my notes.

Tuesday 8 <sup>th</sup> Jan 1981	
<u>Bible study Silvia.</u>	3
	0
Adrians The Walthamstow. Low. 8	5
18 People present.	3
	0
Today on 8 <sup>th</sup> Jan at Adrians house group	9
We prayed for Collin's wife Silvia. She is suffering	9
from Cancer of Throat. There were about 18 people present	10:45
Prophecied. on 15 <sup>th</sup> Jan she will begin her	9
healing treatment. [This is the time required by Angels	11
to walk up to the tree, whose leaves are for healing	11
and return] I talked to the Angels and agreed	10
on this date. I did it according to the	11
pattern of things shown to me by the Elder.	9
Also that she will be better by the	8
End of the month. (possibly healed) God will do this	12
on account of his Grace, not due to our prayers	10
good deeds etc.	3
13 JAN 81 (Again at his gp) The following Tuesday 13 <sup>th</sup> JAN 1981 Collin	12
said they had received letter from hospital requesting	8

Silvia to attend the hospital on 15 <sup>th</sup> JAN.	9
I looked at the lord, Inquired about	7
his mind.	2
"lord: "Ask me specific prayer, I will	7
reveal I am among you."	5
I looked at the Angel. They said	7
they would have brought and finished their ministry	8
by (3 <sup>rd</sup> ) Feb i.e. the ministry of healing	11
I prayed, "lord let Silvia be back by	8
(3 <sup>rd</sup> ) Feb 1991 to her home."	9
"lord, I prayed, "let it be 10.00 am when	9
she arrives home."	3
Early <del>Feb</del> around 10 <sup>th</sup> Feb at our Bible study	9
Colin said Silvia had returned home well on	8
3 <sup>rd</sup> Feb 10.00 am.	5
The whole congregation praised God. The	6
lord became so much real and alive to the	9
people	1
 H.A.	1



## Chapter 7 - Intercession for Silvia

Saint Paul encourages us in *1 Corinthians 2:4*, *And my speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of human wisdom but in demonstration of the Spirit and power.*

Our life should demonstrate this power.

**Prayer is hard work.** It is like tilling and ploughing a field, followed by a long wait for the harvest.

In my intercession for Silvia, I was given the dates and times in front of about 18 people. I did not ask people to write down their testimonies to my prophecies. I did not see any importance in it.

When I came home after the house group, I gave our Lord an account of the evening and prayed for Silvia. Our Lord said He would heal her, but He had a specific request He wanted me to fulfil. I had to learn to walk in the spirit and exercise authority. I had to claim this victory for our Lord and the Church.

It would have been easy to ignore the small voice and go to bed. I did a demanding 8-5 job, plus commuting time to central London. I had an excellent excuse to go to bed, roll over, and fall asleep. Instead, I spent a couple of nights in prayer, sleeping perhaps 2-3 hours from exhaustion, learning the art of spiritual warfare.

In my intercession, as I prayed, I recognised my place on the cross with Christ<sup>1</sup>. I acknowledged any wrongdoing since my last prayer and put all my unrighteous thoughts and deeds on the cross. I was dead to the world, foes, and self. I claimed the blood of Christ<sup>2</sup> to cleanse me of all.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Galatians 2:20*, *"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.*

<sup>1</sup> *John 1:7* *But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ, His Son, cleanses us from all sin.*

...x..x...

wrongdoings and unbelief, then put on the whole armour of God<sup>3</sup>.

I was grateful to our Lord for bringing people into my life who had helped me grow and made me an eternal priest<sup>4</sup> in his temple. In spirit, I stood my ground against the principalities and powers<sup>5</sup> and walked with the angels to the tree of healing/life<sup>6-7</sup>. With their help, I brought the fruit to Silvia. (Note - it is not the forbidden tree. Genesis 2:17 "But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat.) It took a considerable amount of my time and energy for a couple of days. I noted the days it took me to walk in spirit to the tree of healing and back. I added those days and worked out the actual date of recovery. Then, I set 10 a.m. as the time we would apply for her return home. The angels were to arrange this with the hospital discharge team and factor in the journey time home.

This method works for me. It may not work for others, as it is based on a covenant between our Lord and me. We all need to find out what works for us, that is, between the Lord and us.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>3</sup> Ephesians 6:11, Put on the whole armour of God that you may be able to stand against the devil's wiles.

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 5:10, And have made us kings and priests to our God; And we shall reign on the earth.

<sup>5</sup> Ephesians 6:12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

<sup>5B</sup> Colossians 2:15 Having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them.

<sup>6</sup> Revelation 22:2 In the middle of the street of the city, on either side of the river, is the tree of life with its twelve kinds of fruit, producing its fruit each month; and the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations.

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 2:7, "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.

<sup>8</sup> **Covenant:** As a learner, I have a Covenant with my Lord, whereby he amends my mistakes or errors, provided I am willing to learn from my mistakes now or on my 7<sup>th</sup> monthly and sabbatical reviews of notes.

...x...x...

**Appendix. Years later, upon reviewing the intercession for Silvia and the lessons learned. From my notes**

Intercession for Silvia (Prayer). Sabbatical review	✓
22/7/11 In my <sup>(Prayer)</sup> Intercession for Silvia, I was given the Dates	14
and times in the House group in front of about 18 people	12
It's sad, that I did not ask people to write down their	12
testimonies to my prophecies, but at the time, I did not	11
see any importance to it.	5
When I came home after the house group I	9
was <del>to</del> <sup>to</sup> <del>then</del> laid in intercession. It was made	11
clear to me that the Lord would bring this prayer	10
to fulfillment but I had to learn to walk in	10
the Spirit and learn to exercise Authority.	7
To do this, first I had to claim the blood	10
of Christ to cleanse me of all. Then put on the	11
whole armour of Christ, walk up to the tree of	10
healing ( <sup>Rev 22:2</sup> <del>Book of Rev</del> ) take its fruit and bring it to	14
Silvia with the help of Angels. I had to calculate	10
(note) the days it took me to walk in Spirit to the	14
Tree of Healing and back. It worked out that by	10
3 Feb, we would be back. Then sat 10:00am as the	11
time we would apply <del>her</del> <sup>to</sup> for her return home. The	11
Angels were to arrange this with hospital discharge <sup>and</sup>	9
Journey time home. It took a huge amount of my time	11
and energy <u>for a couple of days</u> .	7
Note Added	2
22/7/11 This was one of my early prophecy.	8
When it came to pass, I was so excited	9
that I could not sleep, eat but waited	8
for the next bit which soon followed, <del>me</del> .	8

**Note:** God would answer specific prayers if Christians engaged in the spiritual battle and learnt to **disarm principalities**<sup>9</sup>.

*Ephesians 6:12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Colossians 2:15 Having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them.*

There is a big difference between prophesying and making it happen. Old Testament saints prophesied, and God made it **happen**<sup>10</sup>. On the other hand, heirs in God have the power and authority to make it happen.

We are born again through the **WORD**<sup>11-12</sup> of God. When we exercise this **WORD** that abides in us with the Holy Spirit's help, it can disarm principalities. It gives us access to the fruit of victory, to **eat from the tree of life**<sup>7</sup>. With power comes responsibility and accountability. This **WORD abides forever**<sup>12</sup>. Once released, it will remain alive forever.

As an heir of God, I have an eternal responsibility to lift in prayer every **7<sup>th</sup> year**<sup>13</sup>, these WORDS so that they continue to produce the fruit until Judgment Day, and maybe beyond.

--- ☆ ---

Note: Even **Balaam's** donkey could speak (and prophecy) on behalf of God. It is not an outstanding achievement. *Numbers 22:28, Then the LORD opened the mouth of the donkey, and she said to Balaam, "What have I done to you, that you have struck me these three times?"*

<sup>9</sup> *1 John 5:4, For every child of God defeats this evil world, and we achieve this victory through our faith.*

<sup>10</sup> *2 Peter 3:5 For this they willfully forget: that by the word of God, the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water,*

<sup>11</sup> *Luke 8:11, "Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.*

<sup>12</sup> *1 Peter 1:23 having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God, which lives and abides forever.*

<sup>13</sup> *1 Timothy 6:19, storing up for themselves a good foundation for the time to come that they may lay hold on eternal life.* --- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 8 - Good works.

*Ephesians 2:10, For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.*

God remembered the good works written in his book that were meant for me before he gave me life. Each good work was carefully chosen to teach me about God and my role in his kingdom on Earth and Heaven.

Some of the good works he had planned for me:- Authority over government (Uganda), authority over the sea, rain, aid (Ethiopia and Korea), spiritual powers (Marko), healings (Paul's friend, Colin and Silvia, Miss Staking), angels (timing of delivery of letters, healing), money/material, and spiritual tabs (Raymond/ caravan).

This is my understanding, and it works for me. I must admit that my knowledge is limited. That does not deter God from working with us. Sometimes we lack knowledge or understanding, and God carries us forward, encouraging us to keep seeking, learning, and correcting our errors.

He gave me an idea of his plans. Showed me the principle, [**Hari's Tenet 1<sup>1</sup>**] *The law of the cosmos dictates: No one has a right to gain at the expense of others, not even God<sup>2</sup>. i.e., thou shalt not steal, be deceitful, or exploit the weak. Your conscience demands that you have a moral conscience for all life and that you are seen as fair and just by all.'*

Moreover, God has undertaken to make everything and everyone whole<sup>3</sup>. Anyone who has contributed intentionally or not to establish his

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> **Hari's Tenet 1. Tenets are the principles of belief learned from my fellow Christians.**

<sup>2</sup> *Lamentations 3:33, For He does not afflict willingly, Nor grieve the children of men.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ephesians 2:16, and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity.*

..x..x..

kingdom will eventually be made whole<sup>4</sup>. We have a moral obligation to do everything in our power to bring about the process of reconciliation of all things in Heaven and Earth<sup>6</sup> by starting on our Patch (Parish) and continuing this work until Judgment Day.

#### **While our Lord walked on this Earth.**

The Good works his father had ordained for him the following day did not fall into his lap. It was hard work to seek them out and suppress his desires and wishes.

There was a choice between waiting upon his father all night or seeking the allure of a warm, comfortable bed. It is a question of obedience, iron will, firm discipline, and commitment to a higher calling.

We all have to make a choice every day if we are to follow in Jesus' footsteps. (*1 Peter 2:21, For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps.*)

The Lord God, in visions, took Jesus back to the beginning, showing him his place in the WORD (John 1:1). Through such revelations, his father showed him things and good works (Ephesians 2:10) he had prepared for Christ to carry out the next day, i.e., the ten lepers would come to him for healing. Only one would go back to thank him.

Jesus then prayed and discussed with his father what he ought to say to them and do: to heal all of them or just one person.

In visions, His father would give him insight into Judgment Day, heavenly realms, and beyond. The leper's healing would confirm his vision of

--- ☆ ---

<sup>4</sup> *Colossians 1:20, and through him, God was pleased to reconcile to himself all things, whether on earth or in Heaven, by making peace through the blood of his cross.*

<sup>5</sup> *Revelation 21:1, I saw a new Heaven and a new earth, for the first Heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also, there was no more sea.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ephesians 2:16, and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity.*

...x..x...

the spiritual world, strengthening the father-son bond.

### **Evidence**

I like to proclaim a date, time, and particular things in public before a crowd, so there is no mistaking the hand of God in my life.

To the best of my knowledge, the laws of physics do not apply to spiritual matters. How does one test what one sees in a vision?

To me, it makes sense that the primary reason God answers prayer, specifying days, times, and so on, is to encourage me to walk confidently in the heavenly places. To observe what was going on there and learn from it. He would then use specific healings to convince me of the reality of the spiritual world, for example, Silvia's healing.

Secondly, he encouraged me to continue on the path of good works he had prepared for me, as each good deed offered a valuable lesson. To spiritually build and make me more worthy of my spiritual inheritance in God. To mould and perfect me for a role he had in mind in his coming kingdom. All this training was for the future, not the present world.

The entire inheritance would go to the best, strongest, most determined, and those who had overcome/passed all tests. Such would be tested to the utmost as Christ was. God would even take weak things like me to prove that anyone could meet this test with his help.

Thirdly, to bless others.

### **Imagination and spiritual reality**

There is no line between imagination and spiritual reality. The only way to prove the reality of visions is to ask God for an external means to verify what is going on in our spiritual or mental minds. That requires extensive research, observation, note-taking, trial and error, and testing to ensure it works. If it is from God, it will happen.

I would test every vision and have it confirmed by external means, like date and time, so that even an atheist could accept and admit the explanation was outside the physics scope. I have attached a sample of evidence in the **Appendices**.

Our Lord was clear. 'You are to build my kingdom with the aid of the

indwelling Holy Spirit and not with your hands and feet. Men build churches with their hands and stones; God builds His Church within us.' *Luke 17:21, "Nor will they say, 'See here!' or 'See there!' For indeed, the kingdom of God is within you."*

### **Our Lord's expectations**

Jesus expects us to exceed Him, to do incredible things here on earth and in Heaven, such as building His spiritual sanctuaries (more about this later).

**Exodus 25:8**, "And let them make Me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them.

**John 14:12**, "*Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do (Lord, building his spiritual sanctuaries in Heaven) he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.*

He expects us, with the help of the Holy Spirit, to start building his spiritual sanctuaries. It is part of our training and inheritance that requires commitment, an iron will, and determination, while the heavenly crowd watches us in amazement. For that to happen, one must learn to walk in the spiritual realms, exert authority over the angels and spiritual powers, and claim one's inheritance. If we fail to claim our inheritance, it will be claimed by someone more worthy. On Judgment Day, many will cry when they realise they gave up their inheritance for an easy life on earth.

**Ephesians 2:19**. *Now, you are no longer strangers and foreigners but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God.*

**Isaiah 65:25** *The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the ox; but the serpent—its food shall be dust! They shall not hurt or destroy on all my holy mountain, says the LORD.*

**Isaiah 66:1-2** *Thus says the LORD: Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool; what is the house you would build for me, and what is my resting place? My hand has made these things, so all these things are mine, says the LORD. But this is the one to whom I will look, to the humble and contrite in spirit, who trembles at my word.*

He has many vacancies for these posts. Church attendance is declining; he is willing to go out of his way to empower you.

I hope my testimony will encourage you to take a step of faith. Our Lord needs courageous and dedicated people to build His kingdom.

The Bible requirements are simple. You should be prepared to spend all night in prayer, willing to regularly account for every prayer and sermon until the words (whatever you spoke in spirit) fulfil what they were sent out for.

You must be prepared to tend to your words until that great Day of Judgment, for the result (*Revelation 2:26, "And he who overcomes and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations —*).

That is, if you firmly believe your Words are from the indwelling Holy Spirit and have the same ability as the WORD of God by which creation came into being.

This commitment is required from born-again Christians who have received a calling to eternal life.

*1 Corinthians 1:26, For you see your calling, brethren, that not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called.*

**The race set before us is the most demanding race ever devised on Earth or Heaven. Fortunately, the Holy Spirit runs with us, carrying us most of the way. All he needs is our consent, our willingness, our courage, and our iron will.**

*1 Corinthians 1:27, But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the mighty things.*

Many Christians have said to me, 'I am doing fine; I don't want scriptures (God) to change my life.' On the Day of the Lord, they will regret it. What a shame.

I am glad I have run the race set before me. Join me.

--- 🌹 ---

## Chapter 9 – Under the African Sky. Kenya, Outskirts of Nairobi

I was about 16 years old; I inserted the key into the front door late one evening, but it was bolted from the inside. A clear message from my father: give up the Bible if you want to stay in this house.

It's fair to say that I was shunned by my parents and by our community. I had no friends and no place to go. Shivering with cold and fright, I stood looking at the clear African sky, full of stars. Perhaps God wanted me to be like John the Baptist, walking out into the African bush and living off the berries. The scripture rang through my mind. **Matthew 3:4**, *the same John had his raiment of camel's hair and a leathern girdle about his loins; his food was locusts and wild honey.*

I stood there looking at the calm, clear, cloudless sky with hundreds of shining stars. So beautiful, yet a few hundred steps away lay the wilderness and ferocious wild animals, predators like lions and hyenas.

I had made up my mind to walk into the African bush. It wasn't the most welcoming of places. I had no choice. I had lost my family and was now an outcast from our community. We lived on the outskirts of Nairobi, Kenya, just an eight-minute walk from the wilderness.

I sat on the steps, tucked my head into my lap, and folded my hands over my head. I felt alone. I felt like I had no one I could turn to in the world. I closed my eyes and started to cry. It would be nice to crawl into a hole in the ground and let it swallow me.

At that moment, the angel of death was a friend, a relief from all my inner pain, despair, and loneliness.

The Bible says love, faith, and hope are eternal. I did not feel its comfort. They were just words. Months of isolation and family rejection flooded my mind. It was a time of such despair that my mind just blanked out. I could not cope with it. I had reached the end of my rope—Young, single, jobless, and without family support or friends. I buried my head in my lap.

As I sat there crying, our Lord God breathed new life into verses of the

Bible, and they began to come alive. *Job 29:12, I delivered the poor who cried out, the fatherless, and the one with no helper. James 1:27 says pure religion is to visit the fatherless.*

God spoke to me through these Bible verses, making them relevant to my current situation: Genesis 9:11, 'I will establish my covenant with you.' 'Because you have given up your family for me, you are an orphan. I will be a father to you. Write this down. If it is from me, it will happen. By the time you are twenty-two and a half, you will have gone through college and have your own house.'

I got up, took a deep breath, and climbed down the three steps, ready to walk into the wilderness and follow in the footsteps of John the Baptist.

I heard a low metallic noise. My young sister opened the door. 'Hari,' she whispered, 'don't make a sound.'

She sneaked me into the house. I am grateful to my little sister. She lifted my spirit. At least one person cared.

I kept out of my parents' way for the next few months. The atmosphere in the house was tense. They did not speak to me; we avoided all eye contact. I was lost, emotionally a wreck. I suffered from anxiety, loneliness, and insecurity. I had no place to go. I did not qualify for a work permit as I did not have Kenyan citizenship. I was unable to sleep. Physically and emotionally, I deteriorated.

My father, whom I had adored and greatly loved and respected for his charitable good works and deeds for those in need, stood on the other side of an invisible barrier from me. He instilled in me the ethos that caring for the vulnerable is a good thing. Maybe that was why he had wanted me to be a doctor. Now, a book has put a barrier between us. My mother avoided eye contact but was courteous, caught between her love for her child and her husband's anger.

I had no resentment or ill feelings toward them. I had put them in a complicated situation in a close-knit Hindu community by reading the Bible. Reading the Bible was considered a conversion to Christianity. Arranged marriage was still a common practice in our community. No one in our community would want to give their son or daughter to a

family with a heretic.

There were days I felt suicidal. But even in the depths of my despair, it never occurred to me to give up the Bible.

In my parents' eyes, I was a complete failure, a great disappointment to them. All their hopes of seeing their son become a respected community member had gone.

Months of isolation from my family took a further toll on me. Outwardly, I looked calm and smiley, but inwardly, I was a wreck. My self-confidence and my self-esteem continued to plummet. My mother would stand next to me, and I would cry out for a hug or a calming word of comfort, but a book had put a barrier between us.

I would glance at my father, who had brought so much joy to my early life. In whose bosom I would crawl when I had trouble sleeping; now, he stood at a distance, avoiding eye contact. I had an overwhelming love for him, but I couldn't express it. That door was closed. I could feel his hurt, but neither of us was in a position to reach out to the other.

There were times I felt suicidal. I started to build an emotional wall of isolation around me. I began to sink into my world of despair. I could not share my deep unhappiness with anyone, as if caught in the depths of ocean currents, swelling up and down uncontrolled.

These deep emotional currents would leave their wounds. They say time is a great healer, and wounds heal in time – but the scars remain. Scars that even our Lord could not heal because they had become part of who I was. For our Lord to take away those scars would be taking away a part of me that had shaped the person I had become.

Even today, I still find it difficult to discuss this period of my life.

Some people feel strongly that they are not cut out for this world. They feel like square pegs in round holes. That was how I felt. I resented God, who had allowed me to be conceived. I developed a hostile attitude toward God, yet strangely, I clung to the Bible, a contradiction in my life. Perhaps it gave me hope when I had nothing else to grasp. A desperate clinging to some hope. It was as if some unknown, powerful force held me to this book.

Slowly, this mental illness takes over. Some people will struggle all their lives trying to fit into this world. Others will try and try. One day, sadly, they may walk into a wall and take their own life. My soul reaches out to them, for I know how it feels to be in a world at the wrong time and place.

When one goes through such deep despair, a part of them dies. I became distant from everyone, including our Lord, unable to trust or share. I sank into a pond of despair.

How can anyone with a happy childhood, surrounded by a loving family, enter the mind of one traumatised by persecution and religious bigotry? Someone crazy enough to give up a loving family and friends for a book.

I made that decision and paid the price.

There are some scars that I feel will never heal properly. Not in this life. These deep scars mar my judgment, which has become impaired and distorted. It governs the things I do. I am imperfect, called by Christ to be forged into perfection.

While I am aware of my weakness, I am also mindful of the beautiful gift of God: the mind of Christ we have received is clear, forceful, and focused. As long as I follow him, I have clarity, and my weakness subsides by the guidance of the indwelling Holy Spirit.

***Galatians 2:20: "I have been crucified with Christ. It is no longer I that live, but Christ is living in me: and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself up for me."***

#### **A disgrace to my family.**

In our family, it was a difficult time for all. My parents were under duress from the community. In desperation, my father wrote to my elder brother in England, asking if I could join him.

They sent me to England to join my brother. I was a disgrace to my family and community and felt utterly dejected.

At the airport, my kind and gentle mother wished me well. My father, a man I had loved and adored, stood at a distance, still avoiding eye contact. My father, who had taught me much about caring for the weak, now stood apart from me. A gulf had developed that would last until his

death.

He was like a stranger to me, someone I now feared—someone I wanted to flee from.

Years later, when I had children, I realised the pain and anguish I had brought upon a wonderful father. My actions, faith, and the community's reaction had heaped years on him. In my youth, he had cherished me, delighted at my being, but I had destroyed all that.

**Matthew 19:29** *And everyone who has left houses, brothers, sisters, father, mother, children, or fields will receive a hundredfold and inherit eternal life for my name's sake.*

God may be able to give a hundred-fold, but what's taken away, destroyed, is gone forever. There is no way that the hurt I inflicted on my father/mother or the anguish they felt can be mended. Perhaps they may be compensated or receive restitution a hundredfold in the Hereafter. Nevertheless, how can you replace a broken heart? What was it all for? So I could read a book?

**England.** It is a beautiful country: one big garden with green pastures and rolling hills.

In mid-August 1972, I arrived in England. I was 18. My brother was warm,

welcoming, and kind. He supported me until I could stand on my own feet. He encouraged me to join a polytechnic, and I enrolled in a three-year technical Engineering course.

One of the reasons I wrote this book was to give others hope in times of despair, and when they are more resilient, they may be better equipped to reach out to others. The words of the Bible and the Bhagavad Gita gave me hope when the flame of life within me was dying. These books were like a pilot light, keeping the flame alive. --- 🌸 ---

## Chapter 10– Early Life

I was born in Kenya during British colonial rule, when the Mau Mau rebellion began—a traumatic time in Kenya’s history.

My parents were from Gujarat, India. They had settled in Kenya. My great-grandparents had migrated from the north to Gujarat. My father migrated to Kenya around 1938. At the end of World War II, he returned to India in search of a wife. In the village, my father’s family was still considered foreigners. No one was keen to give their daughter to him in marriage.

In desperation, my father made a deal with a 16-year-old boy. This young boy became the head of his family after his father passed away. He sold groceries from a small stall in the village and just about managed to keep his family alive. The deal was that my father would marry his 12-year-old sister, but she would stay with her brother until she was 16. My father would return to India when she was of age and take her to Africa. Meanwhile, my father would send them a monthly allowance.

My poor mother has no recollection of their marriage. When she was 16, my father went to India to bring her back to Africa. I wonder what hardships and anxieties she faced as she set off for Africa with a stranger. A year later, in 1951, my brother was born, and three years later, I was born, followed by a sister and a younger brother.

The second time my mother was pregnant, carrying me in her womb, my father had invited a priest to bless the pregnancy.

The words of the priest had a massive impact on my early life. His blessings were from the Bhagavad Gita, our Holy Book. These words were a blessing, but my father’s wrong interpretation led to our misery.

He told my father that the child would be exceptionally blessed. I was to be set apart for God. My hair was not to be cut<sup>1</sup> until I was five. It would remind them that God had set me apart and destined me for great things.

<sup>1</sup> **Numbers 6:5** *‘All the days of the vow of his separation, no razor shall come upon his head; until the days are fulfilled for which he separated himself to the LORD, he shall be holy.*

Because of the priest's words from an early age, I had to learn the Hindu Vedic religious customs. While my siblings played at the weekend, I sat before a priest and learned the Vedic teachings and the Bhagavad Gita.

My father was an intelligent man. He wanted to be a doctor, but the opportunity never came. My grandfather sent him to East Africa to earn a living when he was 19. With no family around, my parents struggled to make a decent living for most of their lives.

When my father heard the priest's blessings, he assumed I was meant to be a doctor. My father taught me to read and write before I was ready for school. I could read English, Hindi, and Gujarati by age four. I was cherished and loved by my father. He would let me cuddle up to him until I fell asleep. Then, he would take me to my room and gently lay me on my bed. There was a glow of radiant happiness on his face. He had wanted to be a doctor, but that did not materialise, so he pinned his hopes on me.

### **First day of school**

On my first day at school, my father walked me to the school gate. He stopped, stooped down, and looked me in the eyes.

'I want you to study well. You are going to be a great man, a great doctor. The priest said you would change many people's lives.' The priest's words were prophetic and came to pass, but not as my father had interpreted them. At this stage of my life, I adored my father. I just nodded and held his warm hand. He squeezed it.

My father enrolled me in school early because he was keen to see me educated. I was underage, and I was smaller than the other children. At PE, the girls outran me. I was teased. Academically, I did not fare well either. My father accepted this since I was the youngest in my year group.

### **A thief in our house**

Money was tight, and there were days when we went hungry. My mother used to bake biscuits and store them in a tall tin in the larder. Occasionally, she would give us some biscuits as a reward for being good, but the biscuits were usually reserved for guests. I was about eight

when, one day, my mother caught me stealing biscuits from the larder.

I was hungry, and I stole some biscuits. The next day, I did it again. I knew if my mother opened the tin, she would notice it, so I got some paper, stuffed it at the bottom of the container, and refilled it with the biscuits. A few days later, we had guests. My mother opened the tin and noticed the paper. When the guests had gone, my mother was fuming. She looked at my siblings and me. Her face was red with fury. She demanded to know who had been so wicked. My legs shaking, I confessed.

She bent down so she could look me in the eyes. ‘One day,’ she fumed, ‘you will stand before God and account for your actions. You’d better change your ways while you have time.’ It was from *the Bhagavad Gita, Chapter 11, verses 24–25*. *O Lord, I perceive you surrounded by many radiant colours, with your open mouth and glowing eyes like fire. I tremble, and my courage and peace of mind flee from me. With your wide-open mouth afire, I perceive your fearful nature, swallowing the cosmos. O Lord, the refuge of the Universe, be gracious and have mercy upon me on that fearsome day (Judgment Day).*

It was a rebuke I would never forget.

**This child has additional needs.**

In the last year of primary school, my exasperated teacher marched me to the head teacher’s room just before lunch break. This happened a few weeks before the final exams, which determined my eligibility for a specific secondary school.

My teacher said, ‘This child is a retard (has additional needs). I don’t know what to do with him. I don’t want to take the blame if he fails his exams. I want to warn his father.’

He demanded that the head call my father from his work. My father came, and soon, a big argument arose between the two teachers and my father.

At that tender age, I knew I lacked the high intelligence, good memory, and other skills required to be a doctor – something my father could not grasp. He was tall, good-looking, extremely bright, and had all the

qualities to be a fine doctor, though that opportunity had not come his way.

I achieved the necessary grades to gain admission to the local secondary school. There, my results improved, and my father's hopes ignited.

By now, I had physically caught up with the rest of the children. I excelled at sports, winning trophies on sports days. I excelled at volleyball, cricket, and athletics. However, academically, I was average – I was no longer called 'a retard.' Nevertheless, there were no signs of me being a doctor.

### **Butcher's Shop**

I was about ten or eleven years old when I walked past a newly refurbished shop on my way to school. Someone had opened a butcher's shop. I was horrified to see carcasses hanging from metal hooks. We were vegetarians from a Hindu community and were raised to respect all living things, especially animals. We did not eat meat, fish, or any animal products, such as eggs.

***Bhagavad-Gita 3:30.** Arjuna, fix your mind on Me and surrender all your works unto Me. Fulfil My divine plan to improve all creatures' welfare, interest, and happiness. Do it without any desire for personal gain.*

I remember crying as I walked to school. I looked at the dead carcasses of the animals hanging from the ceiling on metal hooks. Why would God allow innocent animals to suffer, to have their throats cut?

On the other side of our school fence lay the wilderness. There was an underground spring where all the wild wildebeest, zebra, and antelope came during the dry season.

A few days later, I walked up to the spring. As I gazed at the herds of wild animals, I was angry (Why?). ***Bhagavad – Gita 5:7,** A mature, enlightened person provides selfless services, learns to control his senses and mind, and sees the divine in all creatures. 6:30. I am ever-present to those who have realised me in every creature. Seeing all life as my manifestation, they are never separated from me.*

I was angry. I cried, 'If there is a God, I will make him accountable for all

the suffering and the pain in this world.' This cry has been at the core of my spiritual drive and is reflected in much of my writing.

I believe he heard my cry, and over the years, he has sought to respond via visions and other means. He has tried to bridge the gap and make amends. **Amos 3:3:** *Do two walk together unless they have agreed to do so?*

*Give me a man of God.*

*One whose faith is master of his mind,*

*And I will right all wrongs*

*And bless all.*

### **Meeting the God of Abraham and Isaac**

When I entered secondary school, I learned about different faiths. I read about Hinduism, Buddhism, Islam, and Confucianism, and finally the Bible. As soon as I read the first page of the Bible, I knew this was the book for me. We lived in a Hindu community, so the Bible was my only access to Christianity for the next seven years.

My initial prayers were addressed to the God of Abraham and Isaac. I had problems with some Old Testament books, particularly those related to war and animal sacrifice. Taking any form of life was against our Hindu creed, which emphasised living in harmony with all creatures.

It appealed to me when I read Genesis 1:29-30, which says God gave us all the green things to eat. Later in Genesis 3:21, I read about killing animals to dress Adam and Eve. This upset me.

It affected me deeply. It still does. No innocent creature or person should pay for the wrong deeds of others. If Adam and Eve sinned, they should be made accountable and face the consequences. It was unfair that generations of innocent animals and descendants of Adam and Eve should pay for their sins. It is against natural justice.

I never mindlessly accept the teachings of others. I am independent-minded and want to find my own answers.

I sat before our Lord each morning and evening, reading the Bible. There were no churches or Christians around us. The Bhagavad Gita and the

Bible were my only sources of God's Word.

In secondary school, my teachers clarified that I did not have what it took to be a doctor. My father and I drifted apart. I was a big disappointment to him.

**'Mtu wa Mungu.'**

Two things from my secondary school have stayed with me. The first instance occurred during my third year of secondary school. It was lunchtime. Outside our class, we had our lockers. The corridor was empty. I opened my locker and took out the books I needed for the afternoon class. I felt someone behind me.

He grabbed me and locked his strong, muscular arms around me. I was frightened. I could feel his heavy breathing on the back of my neck. Was someone going to rob me? I turned my face sideways and saw a big African boy, his hands holding me firmly in a tight grip. His dark face was smiling.

My heart was thumping hard. I tried to appear calm. I had nothing in my pockets. Fight or run; I did not have either option.

I was praying someone would come down the corridor and break the stalemate. The stranger whispered in my ears, 'Mtu wa Mungu,'\* in Swahili – 'A man of God.' Then he released me and walked away. I breathed in relief. I do not recall ever seeing him at our school. The words he spoke have stayed in my memory. It is a strange thing to say to a stranger.

--- 🍷 ---

## **Chapter 11– "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, says the Lord."**

*Romans 12:19 Beloved, never avenge yourselves, but leave room for the wrath of God; for it is written, "Vengeance is mine, I will repay, says the Lord."*

One day, two school bullies cornered me in an empty lobby. One of them gave me a mocking smile as I walked past them. I ignored him, but the smaller boy blocked me. He hurled a four-letter word at me. I was scared. They saw the fear on my face and took great pleasure in it.

The bigger boy grabbed me and locked his left arm around my head in a tight hold. With his right hand around my private parts, he started to pinch them. The other boy was laughing as he hurled more insults at me. They were both laughing as I struggled to get free.

Then the big boy kicked me in the back. I staggered forward and fell to the ground. They laughed and walked away. I did not sleep all night, dreading another confrontation with them at school. The next day, I stayed close to my friends. Again, that night, I had trouble sleeping.

A few boys from my class gathered around lunchtime the following day. They were solemn. I asked one of the boys what had happened. He said two boys from our school had died in an accident.

A day after they had bullied me, they were dead. Usually, I would have said it was a coincidence. Over the years, as I reviewed my diaries and reflected on events in which people had mistreated me, I began to notice a pattern: disasters followed these individuals. I realised why our Lord asked us to pray for those persecuting us.

*Matthew 5:44, but I say unto you, love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you. Matthew 18:6, "But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to sin, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the sea."*

### **A desperate cry for help**

When I was in primary school, I was usually the last to finish races. I was a year to eighteen months younger than the other children in my class.

By the time I was 15 and ready for my O-level exams, I had caught up with the others and started winning prizes on sports days. I won first place in the javelin, second in the discus, and third in two other events.

By now, I was stronger than many of the boys. I passed my O-level exams and enrolled for the A-levels. I excelled at cricket and volleyball.

However, home life was traumatic. Reading the Bible cost me the support of my parents and extended family. Everyone had stopped talking to me, apart from my sister. Losing the emotional support of my family and neighbours traumatised me. I started to get into trouble with my teachers. They suspended me from classes a few times. I began to be defiant.

There were two other boys like me having difficulties at home. They were strong and well-built, which led us to start bullying others. We enjoyed intimidating the teachers. They soon got the message to leave us alone. If we were expelled from class, the teachers would find their car tyres slashed the next day.

We had girls at school, and we bullied them. One particular pretty girl that I fancied got the worst of my bullying.

I am ashamed of that period in my life, especially as I knew what it felt like to be bullied. Our inner traumas were manifesting in negative ways, hurting both others and ourselves. We rebelled, but it was a desperate cry for help.

Years later, I brought this shameful period before our Lord. I was genuinely ashamed of my conduct. I regretted the hurt I had caused people. From this sad episode in my life, our Lord would teach me one of my two central tenets in life, as outlined in Zak's and King David's Tenets: sensitivity to others' needs and respect for them.

### **Consequences of Reading the Bible**

My parents knew I read the Bible. At first, they said nothing, but as I reached my early teens, the word spread in the community that I was reading the Bible, and pressure began to mount on me to give it up. I started to get the cold shoulder from my uncles and the community.

My parents faced hostility from our neighbours. My uncles were concerned. If I continued to read the Bible, my family would lose favour in the community. No one would give their sons or daughters to our family in marriage. My parents were concerned about my younger sister and brother. An arranged marriage, arranged by parents, was still part of our culture.

My father had worked hard to be accepted into the Hindu community. Once someone had opened a door for him to marry into the community, it also opened doors for his brothers and sisters to find partners. It was a hard-won victory. Now, my conversion to Christianity put all that in jeopardy.

My youngest uncle, called Banu, was the most vocal. He had two young daughters and was concerned about their marriage prospects. He was furious at the thought of my reading the bible and jeopardising our good standing in the community.

My parents were caught in a difficult situation. They wanted to protect me, but also needed to look after my siblings' affairs. I was too young to understand the difficulties I had placed them in.

They tried to persuade me to give up reading the Bible. In frustration, they stopped talking to me. To appease our neighbours, they told them I was a hot-headed, rebellious teenager, unwilling to listen to anyone. Only my younger sister stood by me.

Eventually, the pressure from the community was too much for my father to bear. He sent me to join my older brother in the UK.

### **My Uncle Banu**

Years later, his life would take a drastic twist. He joined a Hindu order and became devoted to studying Vedic books. He, who had once persecuted me vehemently, would proudly sit with me and spend all night discussing the workings of the Holy Spirit. He was a Hindu, yet his knowledge of the Holy Spirit, gained from the Hindu Holy Vedic books, was profound. He could speak on a level that would put most Christian ministers to shame.

He had read the gospels and would point out God's duality in the

Bhagavad Gita and the New Testament. **John 1:1-3**, *In the beginning, was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God at the beginning. All things were made through Him; without Him, nothing was made.* John 17:3, *“And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent.*

**Behaved-Gita (Written approx 300 years before the Bible) ch 8:3.** *In my imperishable nature, Brahman (Word/Jesus) resides the breath of life in every creature as the highest self, Atman. Brahman (Jesus) and I are the creators and givers of life. Ch 13:13. They understand what knowledge is needed to gain eternal life. Eternal life is understanding the Supreme Lord and his subordinate, Brahman (WORD/Jesus), who is without beginning and is said to be neither being nor non-being. 13:18. Brahman’s breath of life, bequeathed to him from the Supreme Lord, dwells in all. It is the source of knowledge, light, and life to all. Unity with Brahman (Jesus) and the Supreme Lord should be the object and goal of all.*

---- ❁ ----

## Chapter 12 – College

In August 1972, I flew from Kenya to join my brother in London. He encouraged me to join a college. I applied and was accepted into a three-year technical course.

The first year of polytechnic was a remarkable period. No longer under the gaze of my father, I did well. During the summer holidays, I worked in a factory. I got a letter from the polytechnic at the end of the summer holidays. At 19, I had to pay college fees. My brother could not afford it. I applied for full-time work with a couple of electronics companies. I managed to secure employment with the telephone company.

I began work while my friends returned to the polytechnic for their second year. I kept in touch with my friends. Months passed, and soon it was mid-spring. I had completed my probation period at work and was about to complete my training. Meanwhile, my friends were preparing for their second-year final exams.

My brother went to India for a holiday and returned with his bride. He had an arranged marriage.

London house prices were outside their scope, so they moved to Leicester, and I lodged with a friend of his in London.

One evening, the words of the Lord came to me. 'Apply for the third year.'

'But my Lord, how can I enrol for the third year without having done the second year?'

I just trusted the Lord. I applied for the third year. I took my application directly to the head of the electronics department.

He was a kind, fair-minded person. He asked me a few questions. He said that if I sat for the 2nd-year exams with the others and passed all three, he would enrol me for the third year.

I sat for the exams. I passed two out of three, and the head of the electronics department allowed me to enter the third year.

At work, I applied for unpaid time off during the college term. My

supervisor sent my application to the head office. The polytechnic started, and no one at the head office had opened my file.

My boss shrugged his shoulders and said, 'Go to college. I will sort out your leave.'

I went to college during term time and returned to work during the college holidays. My wages were paid during my time off. I was nearly 21 years old when I finished at the polytechnic.

### **A house**

The Lord said to me, 'I have taken you through college. I want you to start collecting money for a house.' I have kept my word.

I started collecting. A year later, I had a small deposit to buy a house. I began searching for a small house. My brother rang me. He asked, 'Are you thinking of buying a house? If you are, I have a proposition for you. Our parents have come here from Canada and are staying with me. They are seeking a temporary residence before migrating back to India. Could they stay with you for a few months?'

I hesitated.

He said, 'Father will give you some money towards your deposit.'

I accepted the money. I had a bigger deposit for a three-bedroom house a few months later. I found a house in North London, made an offer, and it was accepted, but the sale fell through six weeks later. I started looking for another small home.

One day, I went to a Greek estate agent in Finsbury Park. He showed me a small, rundown house in a rough area of North London, just within my price bracket.

I was concerned about repairs. He stood beside me and asked how much of a deposit I had. I told him.

'Come,' he said, 'get in my car. I will show you a house you will like.' He took me to a nicer part of North London. He showed me a well-kept, large, terraced, six-bedroom, three-reception, two-bathroom Victorian house with a cellar and a large garden.

We went around the house. He gave me ample time to inspect it on my own. I loved this gorgeous house, but it was well outside my pay scale. It was about four in the afternoon as I stood in the hallway. There was a skylight on the roof. The golden sun streamed through the skylight, filling the hallway.

I was speechless. I could not afford it. I stood in the big hallway, bathed in a warm, golden light streaming through the skylight. Then I heard my Lord ask, 'Do you like it? I want you to have this house.'

'My Lord, you know I cannot afford it.' I was shaking my head. I told myself *I was desperate to have this house; I am beginning to imagine the Lord saying, "Buy this house!"*

I was so preoccupied with my thoughts that I did not notice the Greek Estate agent approaching me. "Well, what do you think? You like it?" He asked. The estate agent placed his hand on my shoulder. "I see you like this house. Come to my office, and we will get all the papers sorted out."

We went to his office, and I signed some papers. I was young and naive. I have no idea what they were. He asked me for a small deposit to secure the house.

He gave me a receipt and said, 'The house is yours. It will take a few weeks for the paperwork to go through.' He shook my hand and said, 'You can also have all the furniture in it.'

A few weeks later, in the summer of 1976, I moved into my new home. The Greek estate agent handled the repairs required by the bank and had the outside windows re-painted.

It was a gorgeous house, fully furnished with bed linen, beds, curtains, carpets, kitchen units, all the utensils, a kettle, plates, knives, and forks. All I brought with me was a small bag of clothes and a toothbrush.

The first few nights, I could hardly sleep. I was alone in this big house in London, not even 23. Was I the owner of this fantastic house?

A few months later, my parents moved in. They had the upper two-bedroom flat, and I had the ground-floor two-bedroom flat with two extra rooms on the mezzanine floor. It was a beautiful house with a large

garden. It was a perfect fit for us. Had the Lord started a process of reconciliation within my family?

*Colossians 1:20, And through him to reconcile all things to himself, whether on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of his cross.*

I felt my Lord had kept his word. It was time to join a church. I joined the local Haringey congregational church.

#### **Unauthorised leave.**

A few months after I had moved into my new home, my boss called me into his office. He asked me to sit down.

He said, "I have bad news. The Head Office has found your application for polytechnic leave. The paperwork has just surfaced after a two-year delay. No one had approved your leave! The accounts department has no idea how they could have paid you without your timesheets."

He was embarrassed. "Hari, you must repay the money you received during your leave. Since it was their fault, they have suggested you pay back half of the money. They suggest you pay back small amounts from your salary each month for the next two years."

I agreed.

#### **Forty-two years later**

On my 6<sup>th</sup> sabbatical year, as I reviewed my diaries, I noticed that I had moved into the house when I was 22 and 9 months old. My earlier offer on a 3-bedroom property was accepted, but the seller subsequently withdrew it. Had it gone through, it would have been my home by the age of twenty-two and a half, as the Lord had said.

Did the Lord view the 3-bedroom house as a gross error on my part and overrule it?

My offer on the bigger house was accepted just before I was twenty-two and a half, but the completion took a few more weeks, three months longer than the Lord had stated.

I thought about this. Something the Lord had said came to mind.

In Jan 2017, while reviewing my diaries, I noted another matter.

*Hari's Tenet 3: The Lord said, 'Hari, sometimes, to take a loss can be the right thing to do. Your word gave him solace. Breaking someone's misplaced trust (faith in you, expectation) should not be done if you can absorb the pain (loss). Your actions should not cause wounds and scars if you can help.'*

*Hari's Tenet 4. (Based on Genesis 9:11) Lord, I will establish my covenant with you. 'Because you have been obedient before me, I will honour your misplaced expectations even at a loss to me. I corrected the errors during your Heart and hip operations.*

What could I learn from this? Had I made an error in choosing the 3-bed house, and the Lord had corrected it, but it meant a delay in house acquisition?

On the other hand, had he taken the date of my offer, accepted by the Greek estate agent for the more significant property, as fulfilling his time limit?



## Chapter 13 – Church

John 14:12, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.*

1976-1989 N London. Haringey congregational church, St James Church, and the Baptist church in Muswell Hill.

### **To do what Jesus did<sup>1</sup> — and more — is our birthright.**

I spent 14 years in North London. The gist of what the Lord God taught me was, ‘Walk in the spirit, follow the Holy Spirit’s lead. I will breathe over the verses of the Bible, and they will come alive. You will pray for particular things as the Holy Spirit leads you. You will state in your prayers the day and time when events will occur.

My Lord continued, ‘That is the simple part: to state the day and time, work my servants, the Old Testament prophets, did. Even **Balaam’s donkey**<sup>2</sup> could prophesy. It is no great achievement.’ The Lord God continued, ‘A lot more is expected from you. You are the **heir**.<sup>3</sup> The Holy Spirit and I will teach you to make things happen. You will do everything I did and greater things because we are with you. When you have learnt this, you will show others the way.’

It took me decades to do this, and I am still learning. I pray that by reading my testimony, the Lord God will be able to open up your understanding and inspire you to claim your rich inheritance in Christ

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> John 14:12, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will also do; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.*

<sup>2</sup> Numbers 22:21-34, *And Jehovah opened the mouth of the donkey, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?*

<sup>3</sup> Galatians 4:7, *You are no longer a slave but a child, and if a child, then also an **heir**, through God.*

...x..x...

rather than let you settle at the spiritual level Balaam's donkey achieved.

This is our birthright: to do what Jesus did, and we must claim it. Of course, you could choose to be like **Esau**<sup>4</sup> and sell your birthright.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>4</sup> *Genesis 25:33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he swore unto him: and he **sold his** birthright unto Jacob.*

--- ☪ ---

## **Chapter 14 - My Problems with Many of the church's Teachings.**

I have read the Bible since I was 12 years of age. I had no Christian contact until I was 17. Years of isolation shaped my unique biblical thinking, not by centuries of church doctrine.

As soon as I stepped into the church, I had problems with many of the church's teachings; I was uncomfortable with Christmas, Easter, and Lent. There is no mention of them in the Bible. Why do we kneel or always close our eyes when we pray? In *Psalms 123:1*, *Unto You, I lift my eyes, O You who dwell in the heavens.*

Why don't we pray with open eyes like the psalmist? I do it all the time, and some people in the church find it discomfoting.

### **Messiah**

A significant issue for me in the church was its teachings on the doctrine of the Trinity. It says in *1 Corinthians 8:6* that *there is one God, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we exist, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things and through whom we exist.*

In Africa, I read the Old Testament many times. The thought of one God was firmly established in my thinking. *Exodus 34:14*, *For you shall worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.*

In the Bhagavad-Gita (Hinduism) and Islam, there is a single Supreme Being. The idea of a trinity troubles me.

### **Walk around obstacles.**

Rather than make this an obstacle for me, I tend to walk around it until the Lord, in his own time, decides to reveal the truth. I have chosen to walk around other obstacles as well until the Lord enlightens me.

### **Messiah.**

Like many Jews, after reading the Old Testament, I waited for the coming of the Messiah. When I read the New Testament, I considered the concept of Jesus as the Messiah.<sup>1</sup>

**Matthew 16:20** Then he warned his disciples not to tell anyone that he was the **Messiah**.

**John 4:25**, The woman said to Him, "I know that the Messiah is coming" (who is called Christ). "When He comes, He will tell us all things." v26 Jesus said to her, "I who speak to you am **He**."

Jesus himself claimed to be the Messiah. Yet, I have never heard a sermon on Jesus as the Messiah.

The term 'Trinity' was a problem for me. It originated from the church's teachings, but I couldn't find it in the Bible.

### **Seven-day creation**

Another significant and contentious issue: evolution versus a seven-day creation? I do not have an answer.

I have seen our Lord, angels, and things in Heaven, and I have predicted something that will happen on the day and hour. I have provided some examples that contradict the laws of physics. Science cannot explain such phenomena.

Therefore, what is relevant for me is to follow our living Lord's teachings, unleash the power of his words, and allow the Holy Spirit to transform me. It is not to change the world but to change me and release that power to assist others.

The Bible and some of my personal experiences are things that the laws of physics cannot explain. The teachings of the Bible have been beneficial to me. In the Universe, we have Black Holes where the laws of physics do not apply. Scientists are willing to explore this area and believe in quantum mechanisms that operate according to laws beyond our current understanding of physics. Why not use the same open mind to explore walking in spirit?

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *John 20:31 (NRSV) But these are written so that you may believe that Jesus is the **Messiah**, the Son of God and that you may have life in his name through believing.*

<sup>1</sup> *Matthew 1:18. The birth of Jesus the **Messiah** took place in this way.*

...X..X...

### **Challenged. 'How does this apply to me?'**

When I read a passage from the Bible, my mind is challenged and stimulated. How does this apply to me? Am I willing to give the Holy Spirit the time to bring this passage to life and change me?

When Moses stood before the burning bush (**Acts 7:33 & Exodus 3:5**), the Lord said, 'Do not come any closer, take off your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy ground.'

In the church, when we pray, the Bible says, **Matthew 18:20**, 'Where two or three come together in my name, there am I with them.'

In my biblical thinking, where the Lord is, the ground is holy. He doesn't need to tell me at home or church to remove my sandals. He waits and watches to see how I respond to his written words.

Therefore, when I pray, I remove my shoes. It is simple; I believe I stand before the Lord on holy ground/presence. It is also a mark of respect and acknowledgement that the Lord is present. Fortunately, our church was small. I was the only person to remove my shoes, and after a while, a few others followed suit during a prayer meeting.

### **Wait upon the Lord.**

Another problem I had at church was the prayers. The Bible says in **Matthew 6:8**, *For your Father knows the things you need before you ask Him.*

Shouldn't we listen for an answer instead of bringing a long shopping list of needs before him?

I read the Bible for about 10 minutes each morning and evening, then pray. I thought, 'The Lord knows what I need, so I will ask him to clarify in my mind what I want and then wait patiently for fifteen minutes.' I wanted a clear answer. Just as my mother would answer, she would clearly say 'yes,' 'no,' or something specific.

In my early days, I reasoned that if I were in God's **presence**<sup>1</sup>, I should be

---- ☆ ----

<sup>1</sup>Deuteronomy 4:29, and if you search for him with all your heart and soul, you will find him.                   ...x.x...

able to hear him. Daily, I waited patiently. I had a pen and paper ready to write down his command, but months passed, and nothing happened. The page remained blank. The temptation to pray and walk away was always there, and the lure got stronger as time passed.

I was determined, so I kept quiet and waited and waited.

Finally, after months of waiting, I saw him in a vision. He began to speak clearly, providing precise instructions: names, dates, and times. My life changed. I prophesied dates and times when people would be healed and tested the accuracy of these prophecies in the presence of others. If my predictions were not from our Lord, they would not come to pass. However, they came to pass, and my **faith**<sup>3</sup> and confidence in our Lord grew.

I have given some examples in earlier chapters.

Any doubts I had about the bible and our Lord vanished. My life and those around me changed. People around me began to leave secular work and join Christian organisations.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> Deuteronomy 4:29, *and if you search for him with all your heart and soul, you will find him.*

<sup>2</sup> John 10:27, *“My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.*

<sup>3</sup> 1 Thessalonians 1:5 *For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance, as you know what kind of men we were among you for your sake.*

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 15 – Judgment Day

*Acts 2:17 & Joel 2:28, And it shall come to pass afterwards, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:*

The Lord has to breathe life into the scriptures; otherwise, they remain dormant seeds.

One of my earliest visions, which would have a lasting effect on me, was based on the above verse.

Vision. In early 1977, I joined Rev. Hammond's church. One day, thoughts flashed through my mind as I made my way home from work. A voice seemed to speak to me.

'Mortal man, lift your eyes and tell me what you see.'

'Sir,' I said, 'I see before me a multitude of people as far as the eye can see. They come from every nation, every race.'

'Tell me, o mortal man, what do you see now?'

'I see vessels of gold, silver, and precious stones around me.'

He put a shield around me. Then he went and stood in the middle of the vessels. There was a flash of light. From the centre of him shot out four arrows of brilliant light.

Each travelled straight and fast. The centre of the light started to glow, and the intensity was unbearable.

The shield seems to protect me.

Suddenly, the light faded. The shield was removed. The Lord stood before me.

'Tell me, what do you see now?'

I walked around where the vessels used to be. I picked up the ashes in my hand. I began to cry.

'Why do you cry?'

‘Sir,’ I said, ‘that which was precious only a short time ago has become ash. That which I thought were vessels of gold and silver have burnt to reveal that their substance was false. The fire has burnt it.’

‘Count the vessels that remain.’

Three very poor gold sticks were reaching my waist—five sticks of silver and a few precious stones.

I was so distraught that Sunday that I went to Rev. Jim Hammond and told him about this vision.

He took out his sermon from his pocket and **showed**<sup>1</sup> it to me. The title was ‘Vessels of Gold, silver and precious stones.’

I shared this vision with the church, and Mr Hammond preached about gold and silver vessels.

Soon after these visions, things started to happen. People would have scans showing cancer or gallbladder stones, and after being prayed for, they would disappear at the following scan. Healing began to take place in our church, and people’s faith grew. They felt God’s presence in their lives, and any doubts about God vanished.

During the week, people in need, waiting for their surgery or seeking employment, would ring Mr Hammond and share their prayer requests.

On Sunday morning, before the church service, Mr Hammond and I would compare the verses I had received with his prepared sermon. He would wait for the Lord to get instructions on what to pray for and when.

At midweek prayer meetings or Sunday services, Mr Hammond would read out the prayer list, and one of us would pray, often stating a date and time for the healing. The people waiting for surgery would go to the hospital for scans or tests before their operations. The result would show they had no illness. At other times, people would ask for a prayer to help them find work or to have their mortgage application approved.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *2 Corinthians 13:1, Every word shall be established in the mouth of two or three witnesses. ...x...x...*

We would state which interview would result in a job offer or the amount of mortgage the bank would lend. If the mortgage offer were low, it would give people time to work overtime and gather a bigger deposit. God was very real to all of us.

Prayers became joyful. I couldn't wait to get home from work to discover the next revelation and jot it down in my books. I would get excited and long for the mid-week bible study or Sunday service to confirm the disclosure.

### **Review of this vision on my 6<sup>th</sup> Sabbatical year**

Every seventh year, I would open my diaries and review all my work from the previous years.

I had assumed the three gold and five silver vessels were members of our church. Forty-two years later, when I reviewed my diary, the Lord showed me that the numbers had different meanings. I am glad I made notes and gave the Lord the time to feed and weed his teaching.

### **Change in my conduct.**

Prayer was also a time when the Lord started to correct my conduct. One day, during evening prayer, as I reflected on the day with the Lord, I gave an account of my time. I had put up some new curtains in my bedroom. I thanked the Lord for the money to buy the curtains. I was delighted with my work.

As I slept, I felt uneasiness around me. These scriptures started to come alive. **Luke 16:10** says, *"Whoever is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much, and whoever is dishonest in a very little is dishonest also in much."*

**Luke 16:12** *If you have not been faithful with what belongs to another, who will give you what is your own?*

I had a box of screws in my work toolbox, which I used to install the curtain poles. These screws belonged to my employer. That weekend, I bought a box of screws and replaced the screws I had used. From that day, I ensured I stole nothing from my employer for personal use.

-- ☆ ----

Early 1977

The Judgement Day

Received on way home  
on Wightman Rd about 5pm

4  
6  
5

If I recollect properly it was as I  
was coming from work one evening (I think Thursday)  
I was caught up in thoughts flashing through  
my mind. A voice seem to speak through me.

8  
9  
8  
9

"Mortal man, lift up your eyes and tell  
me what you see."

8  
4

"Sir," I said, "I see before me multitudes  
of people as far as the eye can see. They  
come from every nation, every race."

8  
10  
6

This person put a shield round me

7

"Tell me O mortal man what you see."

8

"I see vessels of gold, silver and precious  
stones all around me."

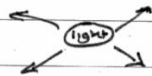
8  
4



0  
0

There was a witness as this person  
went and stood in the middle. There was  
flash of light. From the centre shot out four  
arrows of brilliant light

6  
8  
9  
4



0  
0

Each travelled straight and fast. The centre  
started to glow and the intensity was  
unbearable. The shield seem to protect me.


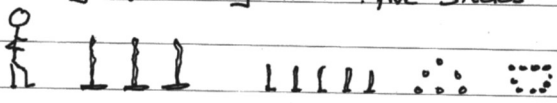
7  
7  
7

Suddenly the light faded. The shield  
was removed. This person came to me.

6  
7

"Mortal man walk around and

5

tell me what you see."	5
	0
	0
I walked round where the vessels used	7
to be. I began to cry. I picked up the	10
ashes in my hand.	4
"Why do you cry?"	5
"Sir," I said, "That which was only a	8
short time ago alive has become ash. That	8
which I thought was vessels of Gold and Silver	9
has burnt to reveal that it was only outwardly	9
Gold and Silver. It's real substance was unreal	8
The fire has burnt it."	5
"Count the vessels that remain."	5
There were three very poor sticks	6
of Gold reaching up to my waist. Five sticks	9
	0
	0
of silver and a few precious stones.	8
no.	0
That Sunday I was very troubled	6
in my spirit. So much so that I went to	10
Jim Hammond (ev) and told him about this	8
vision.	1
He took out his sermon from his	7
pocket and showed me. The title was	7
"Vessels of Gold, Silver and precious stones	7
6/6" <sup>two</sup> sticks. At that time I thought they were	11
members of our church. <sup>while</sup> Years later, they would on	10
my Sabbathal review, shed new light to its meaning.	10

---\*---

## Chapter 16– Vision of a Garden

*Acts 10:-3-4 About the ninth hour of the day, he saw clearly in a vision an angel of God coming in and saying to him, “Cornelius!” When Cornelius observed him, he was afraid and said, “What is it, lord?” He said, “Your prayers and alms have come up for a memorial before God.”*

One evening, I was sitting in my room. The sun shone through the window in the late afternoon, and the room began to fill with a haze. A face seemed to materialise from the window.

‘**Follow me**<sup>1</sup>,’ he said. ‘What you see is a **vision**<sup>2</sup> which will change your life.’

We travelled through the tunnel and emerged into a beautiful garden, with a clear stream running through the middle. We sat on the bank of the **stream**<sup>4</sup>. From the opposite side, a **majestic lion**<sup>5</sup> strolled towards us.

He said, ‘This is the garden of prayer. You will dwell here. This is your home. There are **no tools**<sup>6</sup> here. You will use the scriptures as your tools.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Ezekiel 34:15, I will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I will make them lie down, says the Lord GOD.*

<sup>2</sup> *Acts 18:9 Now the Lord spoke to Paul in the night by a vision, “Do not be afraid, but speak, and do not keep silent;*

<sup>3-4</sup> *Psalms 23:2 He makes me lie down in green pastures: he leads me beside the still waters.*

<sup>5</sup> *Isaiah 11:6, The wolf will live with the lamb, the leopard will lie down with the baby goat; and a little child will lead a calf, a young lion, and a fattened animal. V7: and the lion will eat straw like the ox.*

<sup>5</sup> *Hosea 2:18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, the birds of Heaven, and the creeping things of the ground: and I will abolish the bow and the sword and conflict from the earth. I will make it possible for them to lie down safely.*

<sup>6</sup> *Exodus 20:25 If you use stones to build my altar, use only natural, uncut stones. Do not shape the stones with a tool, making the altar unfit for holy use....x.x...*

The **Word of God**<sup>7</sup> has built everything you see. Learn to use the WORD to fashion and maintain this garden.

'You will walk here as Adam did. I will not shield my **face**<sup>8</sup> from you. I want you to learn. I want to change you, convert you (**your thoughts**<sup>9</sup>), not the **world**<sup>10</sup>. Remember the story of Adam and Eve and what I taught you.'

'The Holy Spirit will dwell in your **body**<sup>11</sup>. You will learn to hear his voice and follow his guidance. He moves in a cleansed **temple**<sup>12</sup> of the believer.'

From that day onwards, I found myself living in two worlds. I would see things in this garden that would happen on Earth. I have used some examples of these in the book.

In the second vision, I saw a bird land on the Lord's shoulder. He touched her, and she fell to the ground. She was full of joy. The scripture, being

--- ☆ ---

<sup>7</sup> Hebrews 11:3, *By faith, we understand that the worlds were prepared by God's word so that what is seen was made from things that are not visible.*

<sup>7</sup> 1 Peter 1:23. *Born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through God's word, which lives and abides forever.*

<sup>8</sup> Ezekiel 39:29, *'And I will not hide My face from them anymore; for I shall have poured out My Spirit on the house of Israel,' says the Lord GOD.*

<sup>9</sup> 2 Corinthians 10:5. *Cast down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against God's knowledge and bring every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.*

<sup>10</sup> John 17:9. *"I pray for them. I do not pray for the world, but for those whom You have given me, for they are Yours.*

<sup>11</sup> 1 Corinthians 3:16. *Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?*

<sup>12</sup> Romans 12:1, *Therefore, I urge you, brethren, by the mercy of God, to present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. ...x...x...*

baptised in the spirit<sup>13</sup>, came to my mind. That Sunday, the sermon focused on the baptism of the Spirit.

In the third vision, I saw an ill calf. The Lord touched her and healed her. I shared this with Rev Hammond. He said he knew what it meant.

Two weeks later, Mr Hammond visited Miss Staking at the local hospital. He prayed for her, and she was healed of her cancer. [**Appendix 1: Miss Staking**]

--- ☆ ---

<sup>13</sup> Ac 11:16, *“Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said, ‘John indeed baptised with water, but you shall be baptised with the Holy Spirit.’*

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 17– Armour of God

Learn to put on the armour of God. *Ephesians 6:13, Wherefore take up the whole armour of God that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, stand firm.*

What's meant by the helmet of salvation, breastplate of righteousness, the belt of truth, sandals of good news, shield of faith, and the sword of the spirit and add to it zeal and prayers? What do these mean in practice?

*Hebrews 10:19, Having boldness, brethren, to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Jesus.* I bow down in prayer and enter the holiest—time to find my position and role here.

I had some questions that needed answers.

Why did he make me? What was in his mind before creation?

I need to pray and find out about my future place in **New Heaven**.<sup>1</sup>

We shall judge the **angels**.<sup>2</sup> How, why, and when? How can we use their talents?

Why was my name in his book before the foundations of the world were **laid**?<sup>3</sup> Why did he choose me? What are his expectations? What selected works were allocated for me before the earth's foundations were laid?

If he chose a particular good work for me, he had good reasons.

What were the reasons? What does the Lord want me to learn from it?

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *1 Revelation 21:2 And I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of Heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.*

<sup>2</sup> *1 Corinthians 6:3 Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much more things that pertain to this life?*

<sup>3</sup> *Ephesians 1:4 He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love.*

...X...X...

What equipment will I need to fulfil his calling<sup>4</sup>?

How can I learn to account for every grain of sand on my PATCH (Parish) so that when he returns<sup>5</sup>, I am adequately equipped to rule with him?

To rule, I need wisdom, maturity, and the ability to account for and make a sound judgment that will bring fruit on Judgment Day. Every breath, every act I engage in, should be geared to bear fruit on judgment day. Anything that does not bear fruit on judgment day is a wasted effort. A life wasted.

A friend of mine was an aircraft engineer. He told me that every bolt and screw in an aircraft is numbered and logged, allowing faulty parts to be traced back to their original manufacturer's batch in the event of a crash. God is much more thorough, and we must follow his example.

What will happen to us at the end of time? What will happen to our families? Why are we prepared to be priestly people in Christ for eternity?

Jesus said, 'Seek<sup>6</sup>, and you shall find, knock, and the door will be opened to you.' We are heirs<sup>7</sup> and should know all about our background and inheritance. We need to claim and give a good account of its use. That is, if we have set all our heart, mind, and strength towards God's calling. After many months of waiting upon the Lord and the Holy Spirit, I had

--- ☆ ---

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 21:27, But nothing unclean will enter it (New Jerusalem), nor anyone who practices abomination or falsehood, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 1:7, Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.

<sup>6</sup> Matthew 7:7, Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

<sup>7</sup> Romans 8:17, and if children, then heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, we may also be glorified together.

...x.x...

my answers, and I **build**<sup>7</sup> my life on them.

I began my life with assumptions about God, but as I progressed, those assumptions were replaced with good scriptures and the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>7</sup> Luke 6:48, "He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently against that house and could not shake it, for it was founded on the rock. V49, But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built a house on the earth without foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently; and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great."

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 18 – What Was Required From Adam and Eve?

**Lesson 1.** The gist of what the Lord taught me. It was a start, a gold nugget that would be refined and purified over the years.

In the garden, Adam and Eve walked with the Lord (Genesis 2). There was no sin, and there were no people to convert. What was the Lord looking for? What kind of relationship/attitude did he want from them?

He asked me to think about this matter. ‘Don’t be trapped by some Christians besotted with converting others, enforcing their thoughts. They have book learning but lack the discipline to wait upon the Holy Spirit to bring the scriptures to life and walk in truth and holiness before **God**.

*John 4:23, “But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him.”*

Lord, ‘They will pray, but nothing will happen. You will not follow their example. I am with you, and I will honour your words.

‘Ask yourself, what did I want from Adam and Eve? Seek that. I want to convert you. When I have converted you, you can help your brothers.’

**Lesson 2.** Sometimes, when I prayed, a passage from the Bible would open up to me with new insight. For example, in **Genesis 3:6-13**, the story recounts Adam and Eve's disobedience to God.

*Genesis 3:8, And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid from the LORD God's presence among the garden's trees.*

*v9, Then the LORD God called Adam and said, “Where are you?”*

*v10, He said, “I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked, and I hid.”*

*v11, He said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?”*

When I read this, I wondered, 'What do I learn from it?' How is this going to change my attitude and my conduct in life?

For me, it wasn't crucial whether Adam and Eve were real or just a story. The important thing was what conduct did our Lord seek from me. This is my understanding, and it changed my attitude and behaviour.

Adam and Eve hid when they heard the Lord. They had disobeyed God and were likely terrified.

Our Lord knew they had disobeyed him. He came to see them in the evening. He had given them time to reflect on their actions. He asked, 'Who told you that you were naked?' He had not judged them yet. He waited for them to own up. What can I learn from this?

They both failed to own up, which led to their downfall. For me, the lesson was clear. There is nothing I can hide from the Lord. In life, there will be many occasions when I will find myself doing the wrong thing, saying the wrong words, getting caught, and, in panic or fright, starting to lie. That is part of my being. While I do not feel ashamed about it, I accept it. However, I am unsatisfied with my attitude and want God to transform my thinking and behaviour.

*Romans 12:2, do not be conformed to this world, but **be transformed** by renewing your mind so that you may prove God's good and acceptable and perfect will.*

Our Lord expects me to share any inappropriate conduct I have engaged in during the day and seek His help to remedy the situation in the evening prayer. For this to happen, I need to give him the time to change my behaviour, which could be hours.

For me, prayer is not only about seeking help for others; it is also about seeking help for myself. It is about accountability and learning to obey the scriptures in the presence of the Holy Spirit, making them an integral part of my life. To build the foundations of my life on the Word of God, on sound, solid ground.

***Romans 12:2**, Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by renewing your minds, so that you may discern God's will—what is good and acceptable and perfect.*

*Matthew 7:26, "But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the **sand**:"*

Prayer is a workshop, a place, and a time set aside where the Holy Spirit can change my thinking. It could be anywhere from a few minutes to a few hours. In my early years, I often spent three or four hours in prayer, learning from the written word and the Holy Spirit.

My mind is also like a fertile field given to the Lord to plough and sow the seeds (word of God). The more I yield, the more he can plough to get a bigger harvest each time, i.e., until my mind reaches the fullness of Christ.

*Ephesians 4:13 Till we all come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the **fullness** of Christ;*

### **Change in attitude**

Each evening, I gave the Holy Spirit the time to point out my mistakes of that day. He would then teach me to respond differently. That would take me well past midnight after a full day's work—hours spent learning to renew my mind.

***Psalms 86:11**, Teach me your ways, O LORD, that I may live according to your truth!*

My experience of him is that he delights in those who wait upon him. Moreover, yes, he will answer their prayers precisely.

***Romans 9:17**, For the scripture says, "I have raised you for the very purpose of showing my power in you, so that my name may be proclaimed in all the earth."*

***Job 34:32**, 'Teach me what I do not see; If I have done iniquity, I will do no more?'*

I may have to go back to people and admit my mistakes, and if I had wronged them, the Lord would teach me how to make restitution.

Sometimes, I lacked the resources or strength to make amends, particularly when relationships failed or I fell out with family or friends. I still needed to admit that to the Lord. When I do not have the resources, usually in emotional matters, I say to the Lord, 'It is a hill too steep for me to climb. I'm currently unable to deal with it. I need more time.' He understands.

He taught me to lay such obstacles at his feet. There will be another time

when I am strong enough to make amends, but until then, I need to leave it in his trust and go around the hill (obstacle) and continue the journey.

The Lord says, 'You matter more to me than what we do.' [*Kathy Cochrane's Tenet 1 – a person, or a relationship, is of more excellent eternal value than what we participate in.*]

He taught me that the things we do and the times we spend in prayer build better relationships with Him and others.

Often, I am with my family or friends, and getting somewhere seems like the most urgent thing to do. We are late; anger and frustration build, and tempers flare. It's easy to forget that loved ones should matter more. We must learn to subdue our emotions in stressful situations and find ways to calm down and unwind.

What is the point of destroying loved ones' companionship because we are a little late, or an accident by a loved one has cost us an item? It can be replaced. Loved ones – the love and happiness they bring cannot be replaced.

--- 🌹 ---

## Chapter 19

**Lesson 3.** What I learned from **Matthew 18:3** *Verily I say to you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of Heaven.*

Keep things simple. If I encounter a hill (an obstacle) that is too high, I admit it to the Holy Spirit and go around it. I do not try to figure it out on my own. The Holy Spirit will help me climb/overcome it in his time.

### Hills that are just too high for me to climb

- Was it a Seven-day creation or seven periods of time?
- Adam, Eve, and the Garden. Was it real or a story? Jesus told parables to convey a message.
- Trinity or One God? The Hindu holy book, the Bhagavad Gita, states that there is only one Supreme Being, as mentioned in chapters **10:12-13**. **Arjuna:** *Lord, you are the Supreme Lord of the Universe, the absolute truth, the light of the Universe, the eternal one. Unborn and infinite. All the great saints confirm this.*

In Africa, without any Christians around, I read the Bible, and the Old Testament says there is only one God, which was ingrained in my belief. However, in the New Testament, Jesus claims to be the Messiah. **John 4:25** *Jesus said unto her, "I that speak unto thee am He (Messiah)." Is he the Messiah, God, or both?"*

- (Revelation 22) It discusses New Earth, New Heaven, and the tree whose leaves are used for healing. Is it real or just a vision? Is it a simple story to convey a more profound spiritual truth that I am not mature enough to grasp?
- Revelation 22:13, *"I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last."*  
Past, present, and future are one to God, so is God outside time?

I made a simple prayer. 'Lord, I bring these questions and lay them at your feet. These are hills too high for me to climb. One day in the future, I may understand. For now, I want to follow your teachings. Help me walk in the spirit. Teach me to live a simple life that is pleasing to you.'

#### **Lesson 4. Give them time.**

What I have learned from the Lord has helped me immensely in raising our children. As they were growing up and made mistakes, rather than confronting them, I would give them time to overcome their fears and, in their own time, tell the truth. My goal was to create an atmosphere where they felt comfortable coming to me for assistance.

For example, one of the children spilt orange juice on a new carpet. They would naturally be scared to admit it and apprehensive about my reaction.

I may have been angry, but I was the adult. It was for me to remain calm. I would ask the children to help me clean up the carpet. There would be no need for accusation or confrontation with the children. We would clean up the mess.

It was for me to give them space and time to overcome their fear. A day later, perhaps when they were relaxed, I would raise the issue. They would find the courage to admit they were responsible if they felt loved, secure, and cared for. At this stage, praising them for their honesty and affirmation was necessary: They mattered more than the carpet.

It was for me to assure them that their trust and confidence in sharing and owning up mattered more than the item they may have damaged. To cultivate an environment of calm, trust, and gentleness, allowing them to admit their mistakes freely.

That is how God has dealt with me, and I have tried to pass it on to my children, family, and friends. I am glad my children have grown up to be honest, straightforward, mature adults. It is the way the Lord wants us to grow in his kingdom.

--- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 20 – Taking Ted the Missionary Home

Our church sponsored a small mission in Zambia.

An elderly, kind, widowed person named Ted had opened a mission in southern Africa to care for young African orphans. Poor parents often left their children at the orphanage, where some required medical care. Our church, along with a few others, sponsored his mission.

About once every two years, he would come to England with some children who needed medical care. He would spend about two or three weeks in England. During this time, our church would arrange a midweek talk for him and collect a donation in his name. He would also attend the Sunday evening service and talk to individuals to build a support team.

I went to his evening talk with my friend Liz. After the talk, tea and biscuits were served. People chatted with him. As the evening drew to a close, people started to leave. Liz and I were washing up in the kitchen. We finished and went into the church hall. There was one other person from our church left. He had stayed behind to lock up the church.

It was mid-autumn, and the darkness was particularly pronounced around 11 p.m. It was freezing and raining. There were strong winds. Ted had jackets in his hand and was helping his young charge with them.

I asked Ted, 'Do you have transport to get you all to your accommodation?'

He shook his head. 'We will take a bus.'

I looked at Liz's alarmed face and then at the tired faces of the young children.

Liz said, 'Ted, stay here. We will be back in five minutes. We will take you home.'

I had an old, unreliable car. I did not have a full driving license, but Liz did. We walked to my house, got in the car, and Liz drove me to the church. They were waiting outside the church. We picked them up.

It was raining heavily, and visibility was poor. Liz drove about three miles, and my old car stalled in a dark country lane. I got out in the rain,

lifted the hood, and changed the plugs. We drove for another mile and approached a caravan in a field. Ted and the children got out.

Liz and I just sat in the car as they went in. We drove back in silence. Once more, the vehicle stalled. In the cold rain and darkness, I changed all four plugs again. It was well past midnight when we arrived at my home. Liz lived just around the corner from me. I walked her home. With tears in her eyes, she whispered, 'They were going to take a bus!'

As I walked home, I looked up at the sky. About 70 people attended the gathering, with about 15-18 driving to the church. Rev Hammond often preached and encouraged us to share and care for one another. To follow in the footsteps of early disciples of Christ.

'Lord, how is it that not one person in the church cared to inquire?'

**Acts 4:32**, *Now the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and one soul; neither did anyone say that any of the things he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common.*

**Matthew 25:44**, *Then will they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to thee?*

--- ☆ ---

**Note:** *This taught me that I was just as capable of ignorance of others' needs. If I were to be led by the Holy Spirit, I needed to keep my eyes and ears open.*

--- ☼ ---

## Chapter 21 – Two Hindu Families: The Salt of the Earth.

*Mark 9:50, "Salt is good, but if the salt loses its flavour, how will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace with one another."*

There are defining moments in life when an incident shapes our future conduct, for better or worse. This incident with Ted brought back memories from my past that affected me and shaped my behaviour.

One of these incidents occurred around the end of my first year of secondary school. My father had to go to Mombasa on a business trip. It was a school holiday. He took me with him, and we were there for a few days. During the day, I was on my own. On the second day, I walked up to the beach. It was a hot day, about 11 a.m. I sat under the palm trees on the white sand.

Two Hindu boys were playing on the beach. They saw me and invited me to join them. I was delighted and accepted their invitation. We had lots of fun. Around lunchtime, we stopped, and they began gathering their belongings. They invited me to lunch at their home.

It was a humble bungalow. I met the boys' parents; they were lovely, modest people and welcomed me into their home. We had lunch. I felt happy and comfortable with them. After lunch, the boys said they had some work to do, which would take about an hour and a half to complete. If I had time, I could join them. I accepted their offer.

I thanked their parents on our way out. We walked up to an old pickup van. The older boy, about 18, had a cotton bag. He stuffed the bag under the driver's seat and drove us to the harbour.

A big passenger ship was docked, and the remaining passengers were disembarking. Soon, the dock area was empty. We sat for another ten minutes.

I asked the boys why we were there. The older boy explained. Their father had sent them to seek out any new migrant who seemed lost. Their family owned a chain of hotels, and the boys were to seek out

**anyone in need**<sup>1</sup>. Their family provided free accommodation to anyone in need and helped them to find work. We did not see anyone in need, so we left.

He drove to a bank. We walked in, and the older boy handed the cotton bag to the cashier. It was full of money. I had never seen so much money. They were wealthy, but there was no display of it. They took me home.

Their **conduct**<sup>2</sup> left a lasting impression on me about care, thoughtfulness, and compassion for the less fortunate.

### **A Kind, Generous, Elderly Couple**

A few months later, my parents were invited to a wedding in Kisumu, a town on Lake Victoria's shores, about a six-hour drive from us. My parents were unable to attend, so my father arranged for a young couple to take me with them.

It was dark when we arrived at Kisumu. They asked me who I was staying with, and I gave them a name. Then they asked for the address, but I did not have it. They looked up the name in a telephone book. There were three addresses with the same name. They drove me to the first address.

The owner did not know me, so the young couple drove me to the next person on the list. An older woman opened the door. The young couple spoke with her.

She glanced at me, looked at the dark sky above us, and beckoned me into her home. I followed her into the house and met her husband. They had already eaten, but she cooked for me while her husband ran a bath.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *James 1:27, Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction and to keep himself unspotted from the world.*

<sup>2</sup> *Psalms 82:3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.*

...x..x...

The following day, the young couple arrived and took me to the wedding. In the evening, they dropped me off at the elderly couple's home.

The following morning, they came to pick me up for our return journey. As I put my small bag into the car's boot, the elderly couple asked me my father's name and our address. I supplied the information. I noticed the blank look on their faces.<sup>3</sup>

They had no idea whose son I was!

The kindness and hospitality of these two families left a lasting impression on me. Rarely have I met a Christian family as kind and good as these Hindus. I have struggled in church. Why should Christians be given any privilege in God's kingdom above people of other faiths whose lives reflect more of Christ's character?

I have met a few Christians who are as kind as the families above: my close friends Ray, Kate, Malcolm, Jessica, Liz, and Maggie, to name a few. People who, when asked to walk a mile<sup>4</sup>, would walk two or three.

For example, Liz was about my age. She had joined the church at about the same time I did. Liz had inherited two houses from her grandmother. She donated the bigger home to a charity that ran a women's refuge. Sometimes, it is easy to write a cheque and walk away. Liz was different. She rolled up her sleeves, helped the charity set up the refuge, and worked there for a year.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>3</sup> *Matthew 25:37-40, Then the righteous will answer him, 'Lord, when was it that we saw you hungry and gave you food, or thirsty and gave you something to drink? And when did we see you a stranger and welcome you, or naked and give you clothing? And when did we see you sick or in prison and visit you?' And the king will answer them, 'Truly I tell you, just as you did it to one of the least of these members of my family, you did it to me.' Matthew 7:20-21, "Therefore, by their fruits, you will know them." Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of Heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in Heaven."*

<sup>4</sup> *Matthew 5:41, "And whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two."*

...x..x...

Liz was a good Christian who would gladly walk the second or even the third mile for someone in need. She was my first love and encouraged me to pursue my vision. I am so grateful I met her.



## **Chapter 22: An Incident that Shapes My Future Conduct.**

I was about eight years old, and we lived in a council house. One day, my father asked me to go with him. We walked up to a prosperous part of the town, towards a big detached house with a lovely garden.

My father rang the doorbell, and the house owner greeted him. He invited us into his large home. They talked for a while. My father was furious with the man, and they started shouting at each other. They yelled some more. Then, the owner began to cry. He sat down and buried his face in his lap as my father hurled a torrent of rebukes at him. The man was weeping loudly. His wife entered the room, and my father had a go at her; she started to cry.

I should say - I was terrified. I loved my father, and at this tender age, I did not like to see him so agitated. I was also scared that he might be in some trouble. I looked at my father's angry face and kept quiet. We left the house.

Later that evening, my father explained. His friend was in trouble and needed the house owner's (lawyer's) help. The lawyer had quoted a fee that the poor man could not afford. This rich man had refused to accept a lower sum.

My father had been furious with the rich man. The rich man had argued that he did not do charity. That had set my father off. He had told the couple off for being selfish. A poor man could end up in jail, his family could end up on the streets, and they had shown no compassion.

We were not well off, but people turned to my father for help. He was tall, handsome, passionate, and much respected in the community. He had a furious temper, and people were afraid to upset him. They knew he could persuade others to help them.

He cared deeply for people, and I know he was deeply disappointed that he had not had the opportunity to become a Doctor. He was brilliant, with an excellent memory and a logical mind that his opponents found hard to confront.

Unfortunately, I did not inherit his intelligent genes, and my poor academic performance grieved him. Nevertheless, I did inherit his passion for reaching out to others, or perhaps I picked it up from observing him.

I admired his passion for the underdog, intelligence, good looks, furious temper, and penetrating eyes that reduced greater men to tears.

One day, those qualities I adored and admired in him would be directed at me, for the worse, a course that neither of us could control because of a book.



## Chapter 23 –Jury

*Romans 13:9-10, "You shall love your neighbour as yourself." Love does not harm a neighbour; therefore, love fulfils the law.*

How do I read this? I waited on the Lord. He reminded me of the vision of Judgment Day, 'The vessels of gold and silver and those of straw and clay.' But this time, the picture changed.

I saw a multitude of people pass before the judgment seat. Among them were my neighbours.

They cried to the Lord, 'Why did someone not warn us?'

They passed me. I saw the fear on their faces. It sobered me about that great day. Many would cry because, though saved, they would receive no inheritance from God.

The Lord said, 'If a jury were to view your life in Haringey, how would you prove you have loved your neighbour?'

These scriptures came to mind: 1 John 3:18, "Little children, let us love, not in word or speech, but in truth and action." **1 John 4:20**, *If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?*

I got the gist of what he was saying. I was new to this area. I didn't know anyone except for a few people in the church. I borrowed the church printer, created leaflets, and printed my name, address, telephone number, and a brief description of how I'd found Jesus. I wrote a short message on my leaflets and asked people to invite Jesus into their lives. Then I added our church address and service times and made myself available if anyone needed help or wanted to talk.

I turned the mezzanine floor into a bedsit for anyone who needed one. From that day, my home was a sanctuary.

I would come home from work, pray, and then decide which streets to deliver leaflets before going out to drop them in the letterboxes. Return home, have a quick word of prayer, and then sit down to eat.

One night, the Lord said, 'When you post the leaflets, you should respect

other people's properties. You cannot jump over the dividing barriers or walls. You will close the gates. In winter, you will not deliver the leaflets in the evening after six-thirty.' (It was to prevent older people from getting alarmed at hearing strange noises in their front garden at dusk.)

A few weeks later, Rev Hammond took me to a side room. He said, 'I am sorry, Hari, but you cannot put the church address on your leaflet.' He looked glum.

He explained that the deacons had had a meeting. Someone showed them my leaflet with the church address on it. They found some spelling errors and did not want the church's good name associated with such poor-quality workmanship.

I was shocked. It is fair to say I was fuming. How dare these people who loved their undemanding lifestyle and avoided the rain and hunger to do the Lord's work criticise my work? However, I just nodded and thanked him for his honesty. I got up and was about to leave the room when he said, 'Hari, sit down. I am with you. You are doing the Lord's work.' He smiled. 'They did not say you couldn't use the printer.'

Still, the rejection was a severe blow to me. For a few days, I felt low. Then, I read about the twelve disciples. They were uneducated fishermen or farmers who were not ashamed to preach the gospel. They were not concerned about their grammar, accents, or reputation. It did not matter to the Lord either. "The contents of the message mattered."

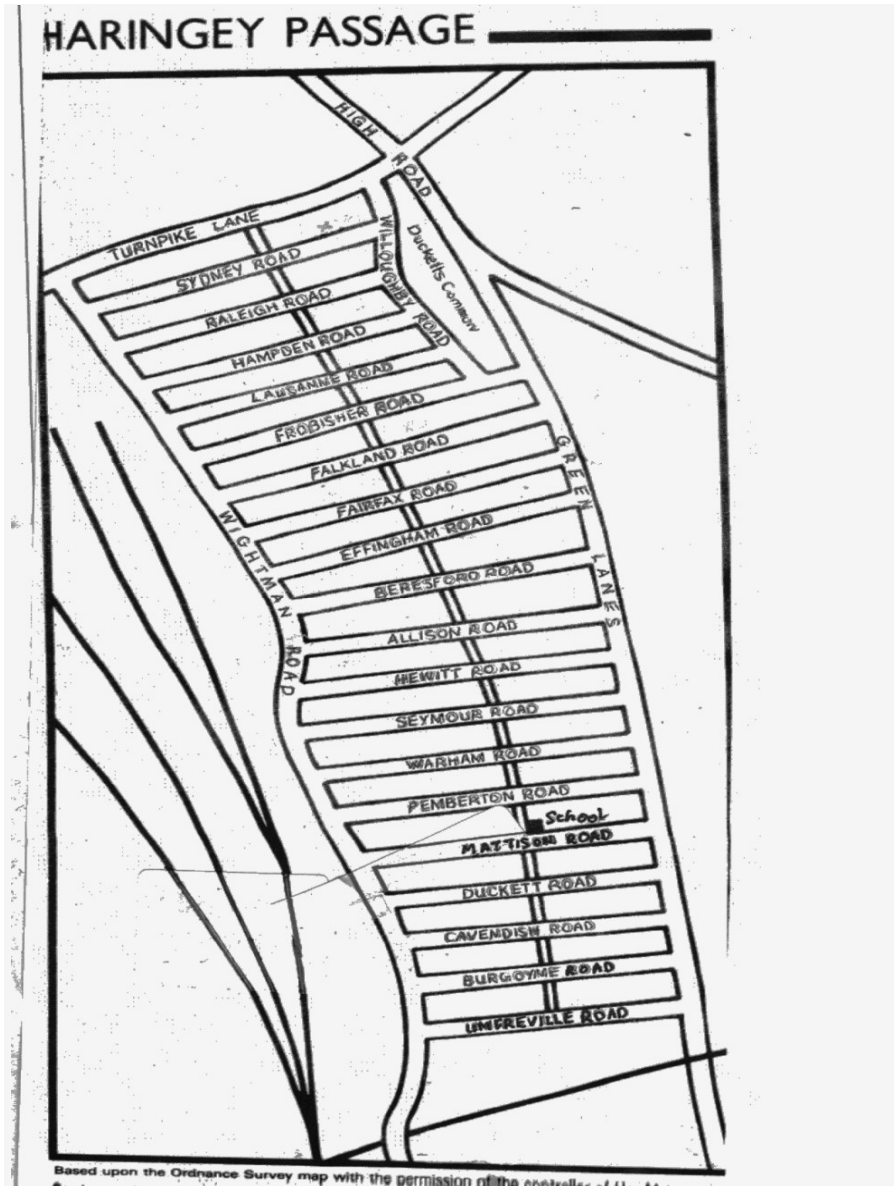
I prayed. The Lord showed me again the faces of my neighbours on Judgment Day.

The Lord said, 'Hari, they asked for someone to warn them. I have many gifted people here, but you are the only one willing to make this effort. If they are earnest in seeking me, it will make no difference to them if your leaflets have spelling or grammatical mistakes. Have faith in what the Holy Spirit can achieve through these messages.' I should add this book.

### **My Patch, Harringay Ladder**

Harringay Ladder is an area in North London between Turnpike Lane and Harringay Green Lanes stations. The roads between Green Lanes and the

parallel Wightman Road appear as the rungs of a ladder when viewed on a map. The area is collectively known as the ladder.



There were 2,985 houses on my 'Patch, in Haringey.' I continued writing and printing my leaflets, and over the next two years, I delivered them to every house in my patch. I did it seven times. That is about 21,000

leaflets while doing a regular 8-5 job—a lot of leaflets. Later, three other church members offered to join me in distributing more leaflets.

**Rain, storm, or flu, the Lord's work goes on.**

One evening, I was out alone, delivering the leaflets. I was hungry, feeling poorly, and had a bad cold. I had planned to cover one side of a street per day. Perhaps I should have stayed home, given my body a chance to heal. The rebuke from the deacons had lowered my morale. I felt sorry for myself. I was discouraged. I wondered if I was doing the right thing.

I had about twenty leaflets left when I saw a face appear; a vision. I had known this angel, Benin, for some time. He smiled and said, 'The last house on the street, last leaflet.' It happened.

The next day, I picked up about seventy leaflets. I had posted about half of them when I saw the angel again. He smiled and said the same thing. His words were correct.

On the third day, I felt it was going to happen again. I felt excited as I delivered the leaflets, but no one was there this time. I did the last house. There were two extra leaflets in my hand. I felt very disappointed. A feeling of depression took over. I had a terrible cold and a nasty headache. I turned and headed for home.

I walked about ten paces, and then I stopped. Something was wrong. I turned and walked to the last house, looking for other homes. I was sure it would happen again, the last house on the street, last leaflet.' It did not occur.

Life can be challenging and saddled with disappointments. I was on the verge of tears. I stood there numb, shivering in the cold and coughing up green/yellow mucus and blood into my handkerchief. I had already spent eight hours at work, mostly on my feet. I was tired, cold, and hungry.

An intense sense of loneliness overtook me. I felt sorry for myself. Why was I doing this work alone in the cold, with a heavy cold? Why me? Why doesn't the Lord get others to do it?

Walking in obedience to our Lord was hard work. I stood on the

pavement and cried—a lonely, miserable figure.

I glanced sideways and noticed an alleyway on the side of the last house. I walked down the alleyway and saw that the large Victorian house had been converted into flats, with two doorways leading to the upper apartments. I came to the last door with the last leaflet!

I was so excited; I ran to Rev Hammond's house and knocked on his door. He opened the door and led me into his home. I told him about the leaflets. He paused, went to the kitchen, and returned with two cups of tea. He gave me one. We sat down.

Calmly, he said, 'I would take that as a sign of God's approval.' Jim was a Yorkshireman.

I knew my leaflets were low quality, but it was the best I could do. Then, I saw an advert for professionally printed Christian pamphlets by an American Christian organisation. They had a simple message: we have all sinned; Jesus died for our sins and offered us a new life. There was an invitation for more information from this Christian organisation. I ordered a pack of 3,000 leaflets, and this time, with the help of a small group of friends, we delivered them to every home on our patch.

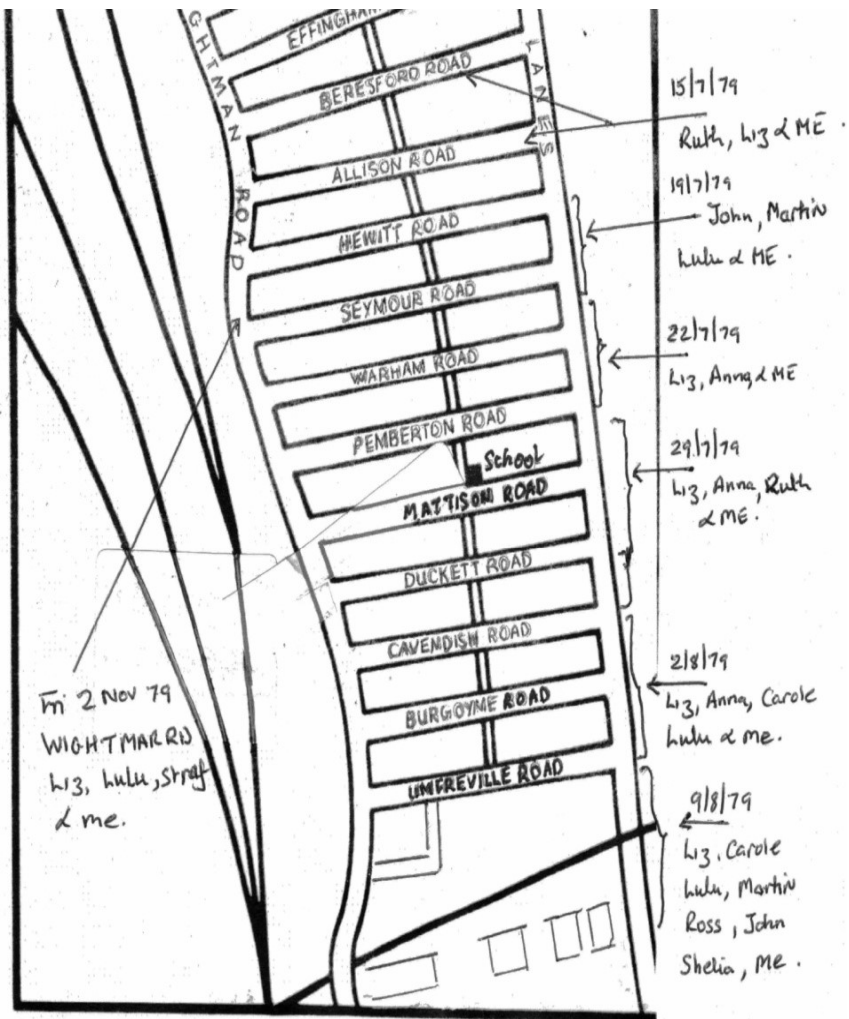
On my leaflets, I stated that I was available to help anyone who needed it or wanted to talk to someone. My home was open to all. My home was a sanctuary for anyone in need. **1 Chronicles 28:10**, *Take heed now, for the LORD has chosen you to build a house as the sanctuary; be strong, and act.*

Many people used my house, especially the spare room and kitchen on the mezzanine floor. My kindness was not always appreciated. It taught me to be discerning, to weigh up situations, and to avoid taking on more than I could cope with. It also taught me to care for vulnerable people and to share whatever I had with them.

Years later, this experience would greatly help me when we acquired a Nursing Home.

...x...x..

Leaflet distribution with church members.



Based upon the Ordnance Survey map with the permission of the controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office. Crown Copyright Reserved. Licence No. 086401.



## Chapter 24 - The Drug Addict

*Luke 3:11, In reply, Jesus said to them, "Whoever has two coats must share with anyone who has none, and whoever has food must do likewise."*

I rented the ground-floor flat to two friends from the church, while my parents and I shared the upper flat, and I kept the spare room on the mezzanine floor for anyone who needed it. One day, on my way home after work, I stopped at a shop and bought a thick woollen jumper. I worked a lot of overtime to afford this jumper. It was winter, and I badly needed a new one.

As I approached my home, I saw my mother waiting for me at the front door, looking agitated.

'Mother, what is the matter?' I inquired.

She led me into their lounge and told me about an incident that had frightened her almost to death. After I had gone to work in the morning, she went into the kitchen to make breakfast. While she was washing up, she felt a presence behind her. She turned and froze. Blocking her way was a very dark brown, scruffy young man with bloodshot eyes staring at her.

She was so scared she could not scream. She just froze. He opened the fridge, took a pint of milk, and went downstairs. It took her a few minutes to calm down; she assumed he was probably one of my friends staying in the flat below us.

I went to the downstairs flat. My friend Malcolm was sitting on the sofa. Opposite him on the dining room chair sat a scurfy, bloodshot-eyed man in his late twenties. His clothes were dirty, his long hair untidy. I had no idea who the person was.

Malcolm saw the anger on my face. His face turned pale. He got up and asked me to follow him into the hallway. He explained, his voice quivering, that he had found the man out in the cold late at night and had given him his bed to sleep on. He had slept on the floor. It was a Christian thing to do.

I was still fuming because of the impact on my mother. I said, 'Malcolm, he cannot stay here.'

Malcolm said, 'Hari, we cannot chuck him out. It is cold outside. It is winter.'

'I don't care; get rid of him.' I stormed upstairs. I went to my mother and reassured her that the stranger meant no harm. He had lost his way around the house.

I went to my room and sat down. Half an hour later, I had calmed down. I had noticed earlier that the man was wearing a thin shirt and a light summer jacket. A scripture verse ran through my mind.

***Luke 3:11**, In reply, Jesus said to them, "Whoever has two coats must share with anyone who has none, and whoever has food must do likewise."*

It was freezing outside. I took one of my old jumpers and headed downstairs. Halfway down the stairs, I paused. I stood on the staircase, staring at the jumper. I returned to my room, picked up the new jumper, and took it downstairs, where I gave it to the stranger.

I told Malcolm, 'We need to find people who can look after him properly and provide appropriate care.'

'Where can we take him?'

'Let's try the YMCA. They might help him or tell us where to take him.'

Jesus showed us an example of how to live. He left it to us to put his teachings into practice in our lives. To take the initiative, to walk the second mile. To compensate others more than legally obliged when dealing with work colleagues, people employed by us, disputes with neighbours, or accidents.

The first few times, the Holy Spirit led me in such acts. After that, it became part of my instinct, my way of life. We are the salt of the earth.

*Matthew 5:13, You are the **salt of the** earth; but how shall it be seasoned if the salt loses its flavour? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men -*

---☪---

## Chapter 25 – Witness

*Revelation 21:1-2, Now I saw a new Heaven and a new earth, for the first Heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also, there was no more sea. Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of Heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.*

One evening, after accounting for my leaflets, I went to sleep. I felt the Holy Spirit wake me up in the night.

‘You have given your testimony and distributed the gospel message to every home in your patch several times. The people in your patch will account for their lives on the Day of Judgment. Your Lord wants you to be his witness.

‘When they ask why someone did not **warn them**<sup>1</sup>, you will open your books and show them their names, house number, and the day and time you and your friends delivered the gospel message.

‘Our angels Benin and Abinar have come to help you. They have prepared a detailed account of your work and will keep a record of it and of the people’s responses.

Some of your neighbours have responded well, but others laughed and discarded the message. They will stand accountable for their actions. Their blood will not be on your hands.’

I asked the Lord, ‘Why would their blood have been on my hands?’

*Ezekiel 33:8-9, if I announce that some wicked people are sure to die and you fail to tell them to change their ways, then they will die in their sins, and I will hold you responsible for their deaths. But if you warn them to repent and they don’t repent, they will die in their sins, but you will have saved yourself.*

God breathed on that verse and came alive, ‘You are my heir in Christ. I have placed this responsibility on all my heirs. On Judgment Day, their neighbours will ask the question: “Why didn’t anyone warn us,” and each of my potential heirs will account for the task I called them for.’

‘You were my watchman (heir) in this parish and would have been held accountable for their loss of inheritance, but that will not be the case now. For them, the judgment awaits.’ **Luke 13:28, There will be weeping and**

*gnashing of teeth, for you will see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the prophets in the Kingdom of God, but you will be thrown out.*

‘As for you and your angels on that day, many will be glad to see you and thank you for your message.’

A moment later, I found myself past Judgment Day. Before me, in a vision, lay burnt ashes. Judgment Day had passed. I closed my books and waited. Two angels who had helped me on Earth came and stood beside me. The angels Benin and Abinar said, ‘Come, follow us. We will show you the **New Jerusalem**<sup>1</sup>.’ We walked. We stood under a big gate. On the gate was written the name “**Benjamin**<sup>2</sup>.”

‘Follow us,’ he called out.

We climbed the stairs and arrived at a tower. We stood on the walls of the city. A guard approached us.

The angel asked him, ‘Tell me, what do you see below us?’

He looked down. He replied, ‘I see a big beast with a snake-like nose, his feet like tree trunks, a body like a rock, and it growls like thunder.’

The angel looked at me, and we both laughed. ‘He used to live in the Amazon forest. The largest animal he would have seen was a jaguar. What do you see?’

I looked down at the massive beast, and we both laughed again. ‘I see an elephant.’

I am trying to illustrate the difficulties of using language in a situation we have never encountered before. And that applies to what I am about to

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Revelation 21:10-11, He carried me in the Spirit to a great high mountain. He showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.*

<sup>2</sup> *Re 21:12, Also, she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:*

...x..x...

describe.

### **New Jerusalem<sup>3</sup> Revelation 21**

The angel said, 'Tell me, what do you see?'

I replied, 'I see things, but I have no idea what they are. I have never seen anything like it.'

'Of course, you cannot understand. This is the New Jerusalem. Let me show you in a manner you can understand.' He waved a hand before me. 'Now, what do you see?'

The angels had to show me the New Jerusalem in a manner I could understand. Other people have seen this city, and each describes it in a way that speaks to their culture and historical period. Some would describe it as a city whose streets were of gold. We should not dwell on the words, but on the spiritual concept the Bible is trying to convey.

### **Inside the walls<sup>4</sup> was the new city.**

The citizens had sparkling white robes that shone like the midday sun. There was not a speck of dirt or colour on their robes.

Their every thought<sup>5</sup> was in line with that of our Lord. They could account for every atom and grain of sand in their 'Patch' parish. They governed the nations that were outside the city gates.

### **A place inside the city, our inheritance, our final home, is conditional,**

*Revelation 21:7, "He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be My son.*

We climbed down the stairs and stood outside the city at the feet of

--- ☆ ---

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 22:3, *And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him.*

<sup>4</sup> Wall represents the area – boundary region. And white robes signify the purity of people.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Corinthians 13:5, *Do you not realise that Jesus Christ is in you?*

..x..x...

Benjamin's tower. The people were dressed in white/grey robes. We walked towards the horizon for a very long time.

We arrived in a beautiful town with tree-lined streets and houses. We walked through this town and headed towards the village square. There were multitudes of people assembled. I asked, 'Why have they gathered here?'

The angel replied, 'They have come to see you. These people read your leaflets and your books, and as a result, they changed their conduct. They came here to receive you and thank you for your work.'

'This town on the east side is called Little Haringey, on the west, Little Liskeard, on the south, Little Sussex, and in the north are two kingdoms. On the left side was New England, and on the right side resided the people of Maple Leaf.' They reached out as far as the horizon.

We walked through many kingdoms. People came out of their houses in multitudes from the great little towns to thank us.

Surprisingly, the two Hindu boys, their families, and my extended family members from the Hindu community were among them.

Behind them stood the elderly couple from Kisumu who had been kind to me. The older woman smiled. 'We (people of the book Gita) believed in **"Brahman<sup>6</sup> (The WORD of God), The Creator."**

*[ <sup>6</sup>Bhagavad-Gita chapter 13:13. They know what knowledge is needed to gain eternal life. Eternal life is knowing the Supreme Lord and his subordinate, Brahman (Word of God), who is without beginning and said to be neither being nor non-being.*

*Chapter 8:11. I am impartial. All Holy Scriptures reveal that those who worship Me are sacrificial, relinquishing selfishness and materialism. They seek to promote the welfare, interest, and happiness of others and Mine. Such people find salvation and eternal life in Me. ]*

I was confused. I looked at the angel, and he shook his head and laughed. 'It's a hill too high to climb at present; best we go around it.'

**Farug**

I recognised my Muslim school friend Faruq. Behind him were members of his **family**<sup>7</sup>.

I looked at Benin. He said, 'They allowed the Holy Spirit to work in their **lives**<sup>8</sup>. On Judgment Day, the work wrought by the **Holy Spirit**<sup>9</sup> passed through the fire.

He continued, 'It says, in the Book of Numbers 1:4, And with you, there shall be a man of every tribe, each one the head of his father's house.'

'Come, Hari, there is more. Other towns in the north await you.'

--- ☆ ---

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 5:9, *And they sang a new song, saying: "You are worthy to take the scroll, and to open its seals; For You were slain, And have redeemed us to God by Your blood Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,*

<sup>8</sup> Romans 3:30, *since there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith.*

<sup>9</sup> Romans 2:11-16, *for there is no partiality with God. For as many as have sinned without law will also perish without the law, and as many as have sinned in the law will be judged by the law, for not the hearers of the law are just in the sight of God, but the doers of the law will be justified; for when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do the things in the law, these, although not having the law, are a law to themselves, who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and between themselves, their thoughts accusing or else excusing them), in the day when God will judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.*

...x..x...

***Eternal Life, Conditions of Receiving, and some of the good works prepared for us.***

---- ☪ ----

## Chapter 26 - Balaam's Donkey

*Revelation 22:15, But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.*

We came to a magnificent town that stretched for miles. Not as glamorous as the humble little towns I had seen, but there were happy people clothed in shades of grey. They came and shook our hands.

'Who are you, people?' I asked.

They laughed. Their leader, crowned in glory, pointed to the top of the hill. In the distance flew the mighty flag of a red cross on a white field—an eternal symbol of a small but mighty nation, brought about by great visionary men like William Tyndale/Miles Coverdale (c.1494-1536) and King James of England (1603), whose vision had transformed the English-speaking world and later would change the whole world.

'We are the good shepherds of the Lord, and these are our flock.' He pointed at the crowd.

Then the angels took me westward, and we walked for days. We passed through many nations. The further we got from the city, the filthier the people grew. They wore garments of different colours, but I rarely saw one in white or purple robes.

*Revelation 22:15, But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.*

The harsh words used here are for people who had not run the race set before them. **Heb 12:1**, *Therefore, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us also lay aside every weight and the sin that clings so closely, and let us run with perseverance the race that is set before us.* V16, *See that no one becomes like Esau, an immoral and godless person who sold his birthright for a single meal.*

These people had neglected their salvation. They had not given God the time to work out their complete salvation, nor reached the level of holiness and purity of mind required (conditional), **Heb 12:14**, *Pursue peace with everyone, and the holiness without which no one will see the Lord.* 2 Corinthians 10:5 *bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.*

They were ignorant of the requirements of their inheritance and neglected their salvation for the pleasures of earth.

*Matthew 25:10, "And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding, and the door was shut."*

These good, decent, hard-working people had managed to survive the Judgment! Moreover, they were grateful to the Lord for giving them a second chance.

Finally, we came to a wide river. An oversized island stretched to the horizon in the middle of the river. At its centre stood two magnificent churches, separated by a wide stream, built in the very distinct English Gothic style.

I said to the angel, 'These are magnificent churches. What is this place called?'

He replied, 'Welcome to the land of Esau. Here reside the children of Esau (People who neglected their inheritance for an easy, comfortable life on earth and failed to complete the race. They did not seek God with all their heart, mind, and strength, a requirement they failed to meet).'

*Genesis 25:33-34, Then Jacob said to Esau, "Swear to me as of this day." So he swore to him and sold his birthright to Jacob. And Jacob gave Esau bread and stew of lentils; then he ate and drank, arose, and went his way. Thus, Esau despised his birthright.*

We walked on the water and stepped onto the island. Among the liars, I saw some of the shepherds of England. A flock of archbishops was among them, still dressed in their fancy peacock robes, shaped not by the scriptures but by man's vanity and folly. They were preaching cold words that had no power but held the fine oratory of biblical colleges. Skilled men in a worldly manner and their followers dressed in shaggy clothes, eagerly hanging onto their words.

Scattered on the island were smaller free churches, the shepherds dressed in dirty brown and grey garments, leading their flocks to pools of muddy water.

### **Baptist Minister and Balaam's Donkey**

We walked back towards the city. Many miles from the town, we came across a donkey. I recognised the Baptist minister who had despised me, riding the donkey. I approached him and asked him what he was doing there. He was too ashamed to answer and ran away. I looked at the donkey. I recognised him.

'Come,' said the donkey, as he laughed at the sight of the shamed minister running away, 'ride on my back, and we shall talk.' I climbed on his back, and as I rode, we talked. We came to the gate of Benjamin.

I told the donkey, 'I know you, but my memory fails me.'

He laughed, 'I was Balaam's donkey. People call me Babu. You often quoted me to people. I prophesied and did God's will, and as a reward, God granted me the right to live here.'

'Where were you going with the Baptist minister?'

The donkey laughed, 'I went and sought the Baptist minister and told him the angels were seeking him. He thought he was being promoted to a higher calling. I told him to climb on my back, and I would take him to the angels.' We started laughing again.

I got off the donkey. I couldn't stop laughing. 'Babu, walk with me on the city walls.'

Babu said, 'I cannot. I am not allowed inside the city gate. I have to go back to my home.' He started to walk away from the gate; he paused, turned his head, and said, 'When you return to Earth, tell the church leaders not to be like me. To prophesy is not enough; I have more spirituality than many of them. I saw the angels and faithfully spoke the words our Lord God gave me, which is more than many of them will ever do. Oh, by the way, I am not Balaam's donkey anymore.'

Jesus had hundreds of followers but just 12 disciples during his ministry. There is a vast difference between the two.

*Revelation 22:14-15, Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral, murderers, idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.*

**Truth is often hard to face, no matter how gently it is presented.**

Refined and perfected disciples will walk with him in the New Holy City. Unrefined and imperfect Lord's followers in their billions will be outside the city gates. People who fail to finish the race set for them will have their inheritance in God given to others.

*Galatians 4:7 Therefore, you are no longer a slave but a son; if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.*

**Ezekiel 34** states the requirement for the Lord's shepherds.

To be an honourable spirit-led shepherd over his flock is one of the most demanding jobs on Earth. You have to be superhuman. Yes, superhuman. A good example is the life of Jesus on Earth.

God needs all types of people, including the strong and the weak. I know some church leaders who could not hold a proper job in a secular world, who flocked to find refuge in the church. Good for them. God welcomes the strong and the weak.

When we purchased a nursing home, we searched local churches for Christian nurses and care workers to help us establish a Christian presence in the area. They did not want to work for us. I can understand. We were losing money, and our pay was low.

With the Lord's help, we turned a failing Nursing Home into an excellent care home in Cornwall. We employed whoever was willing to work for us. God does the same if he can find people willing to be his shepherds.

The point is to take whoever steps into God's work and try to forge them into a superhuman, not by human strength but by the lord's help. All that is required is a willing mind. It can be done. I am a prime example of it.

*1 Corinthians 1:26-27, For you see your calling, brothers, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise. God has chosen the world's weak things to confound the mighty things.*

This book is about empowering people like me who feel weak. My primary school teacher told my father I would never amount to anything.

My teacher had often called me a “retard in front of the class.”

He was wrong. He did not factor in the mighty hand of God upon me. My father had other thoughts and expectations.

God has higher expectations for you and me and is willing to turn us into superhumans. Are we willing?

First, we must realise that we cannot build God’s kingdom with our own hands. Secondly, we need the Holy Spirit and God’s blessing to achieve great things.

I may be a retard and puny, but I can make it rain, heal cancer, and move nations and their governments with God’s help, not by my might but by his strength. Small, I may be, but when I roar, it rains, dictators flee, nations fall, and those who harm me cease to breathe. A Greater power guides my destiny.

--- ☆ ---

### **Comment**

I hope you feel inspired to let God do great things in your life, but some may feel unable to follow in his steps. I say to them, You can do God’s bidding. God needs both strong and weak people who are willing to give the Holy Spirit the time to strengthen them in the Lord. This life is just the beginning of our journey. We have a long journey ahead of us in the hereafter before the final Day.

Christ’s kingdom is a brotherhood and sisterhood of all kinds of people.

*Luke 22:25-26, But he said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles lord it over them; and those in authority over them are called benefactors. But not so with you; rather, the greatest among you must become like the youngest and the leader like one who serves.*

--- 👑.....

## Chapter 27 – Elderly Congregation

*Luke 22:26, But among you, it will be different. Those who are the greatest among you should take the lowest rank, and the leader should be like a servant.*

**Haringey church.** I shared everything the Lord showed me with Rev Hammond. I valued his guidance and advice. I was keen. I wanted everyone in the church to be filled with the Spirit. I was young and inexperienced. My youthful energy and keenness began to alienate the more senior members.

I prayed about the lack of enthusiasm from others in the church. I thought the Lord would give me a fierce, evangelical spirit to rouse the members. Make them question their commitment to the Lord. Instead, the Lord put it into my heart to serve them. **Luke 22:26**, *But among you, it will be different. Those who are the greatest among you should take the lowest rank, and the leader should be like a servant.*

I had looked down on the frail senior members who seemed to do nothing in the church. They were wealthy members of the church. They had comfortable homes, nice cars, and good pensions, and I envied their relaxed lifestyle. They regularly came to church, sat quietly in the pews, and hardly mixed with anyone. However, they made a significant financial contribution to the church's upkeep.

They had the time, resources, and wisdom to help single, lonely, or vulnerable people. They were not interested in that. They seemed to have very little care or concern for others. Their characters seemed so un-Christian to me. I resented them.

One evening, as I sat for prayer, the Lord asked me, 'Why do you resent the old?' **Titus 3:3** *For we were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another.*

As I thought about these matters, I received images of older people who had struggled to serve the Lord. In their early years, they had struggled against poverty, mockery, and insults from unbelievers. They overcame heat, cold, and storms to attend church and prayer meetings. In old age,

they could no longer do the things I expected from them. I was wrong to impose my expectations on them. They were the Lord's people. He loved them, and it was time for me to learn to respect and love them, too.

'How, Lord?'

'Serve them. They are your family.'

After church service, we would have tea and coffee. If any senior members required transportation to attend the service or return home, I was happy to assist. I began to assist in the kitchen, serving tea and biscuits to others. Then, with other volunteers, I would clean the hall and wash up the cups.

**Acts 2:47 And the Lord added people to the church.**

I had noticed that when new visitors came to the church, hardly anyone made an effort to welcome them. The church exuded a coolness to the visitors that was both disheartening and unfriendly. Mr Hammond was good at his job but not a social person.

These visitors felt unwelcome, and most never came back. Our Lord had brought them to church, but no one made them feel at home.

My troubled childhood had stunted my social skills, and I felt unable to welcome them. I shared my concern with the prayer group and asked them to reflect on the verse in *Hebrews 13:2: 'Do not forget to entertain strangers, for by so doing, some have unwittingly entertained angels.'*

We formed a welcome group, made every effort to make the visitors feel at home, and invited them to our homes for meals, outings, and picnics. It enriched our lives, brought us closer together, and contributed to the church.

Pastor Hammond and I formed a good team within two years in the church. He started to trust my views and gave me a few minutes during the Sunday service to share anything the Lord had shown me that week.

So many things were going through my head, and I had so much to share. Mr Hammond advised me, 'What the Lord gives may be for you only, and there may be other things for the church. You need to distinguish between the two. Please limit yourself to three things and

share them within three minutes. Make it simple, concise, and precise to the point.'

During one evening prayer at home, the Holy Spirit said, 'When you share a message I give you, you will reason with people. You will not force it upon others or try to persuade them. You will need their consent. You will stop if a single church member looks bored and seems to withdraw his consent. We will not impose our will on others.'

This conduct was derived from **Genesis 6:3**. Then the LORD said, "My spirit shall not abide in mortals forever, for they are flesh," and on **Ephesians 4:30**, And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, with which you were marked with a seal for the day of redemption.

In the next few years, the Lord would teach me what I call Zak's Tenet 1: *'Guide you with my eye. I can reason with you. I respect your privacy, so I will not press or persuade you without your consent.'*

It was an extremely high standard set before me. The first time I shared under these conditions, I spoke about fellow church members being our true wealth in Heaven. They were transfixed as the Holy Spirit hovered over them. You could have heard a pin drop. When I finished, no one stirred for a whole minute. There was absolute silence in the church. Then I heard a sob, followed by more. People's eyes were moist. The Holy Spirit was speaking to them.

One young woman got up from her chair and broke the spell. She came up to me and hugged me, followed by others. No one had yet spoken a word, and slowly, they hugged one another.

That evening, when I prayed, the Lord said, 'This is how you will walk before me and others.'

It is a very high bar and can only be an aspiration for many because it requires a steep learning curve. Many years later, one evening, as I sat for dinner with my wife and our two grown-up children, I asked my then 22-year-old son when he last remembered us having harsh words.

He thought for a while and then replied, 'Father, I cannot remember ever having a crossword with you.'

I replied, 'We did once.'

He shook his head, 'I cannot remember it.'

I reminded him, 'One late afternoon when you were about four years old, you were very rude and defiant. I lost my temper and shouted at you, "Never do that again, or you will get a smack on your legs", and I still regret that.'

My wife said to our son, 'I remember that. You were very rude to your father. It doesn't matter; you were young.'

I turned to my 19-year-old daughter and asked her the same.

She replied, 'Father, when I was little, you punched me in the stomach!'

I was shocked to hear it. I remember the incident clearly. I had a 2 pm appointment to see the doctor. I couldn't leave her alone at the age of five. I would need to take her with me. It was a six-minute walk to the doctor.

At 1:30 p.m., I got ready and then looked for my daughter. I could not find her in the house. We lived on the main road. All kinds of thoughts went through my mind. I panicked and ran to my neighbours' homes. No one had seen her.

I ran back to the house. My heart was racing. Something like this had never happened before. A part of me said to ring the doctor and cancel the appointment. However, time was crucial, and I could not waste precious time on the phone.

I ran around the house, shouting her name. I looked under the beds, in the cupboards, under the staircase, and in the spare bedroom. By now, I was shaking, and my mouth felt dry. I went outside the house and looked up and down the main road, as well as across the street at the park. There was no sign of her. I went back inside and searched again.

She was hiding under the bed. She thought she was playing hide-and-seek.

Part of me was joyful, and part of me was furious. I made a mistake. In anger, I pulled her from under the bed, grabbed her by the collar, lifted her to my face, and shouted, 'Don't you ever do this again!'

I was rough with her. I didn't have time to consider my actions; I picked her up and rushed to the doctor. I was late for the appointment. Later that day, after calming down and reflecting on the events, I regretted my behaviour.

I learned a hard lesson. Over time, her young memory had distorted that incident. It had left a permanent mark on her life—[*Su Ann's Tenet 1. Wounds heal; scars are for eternity.*]

--- ❀ ---

## Chapter 28 – Leaking radiator

I will mention this story because it was fundamental to understanding God's calling and how he wanted me to respond. It was an essential requirement if my faith was to grow.

My boss had a young secretary who used to bring us our work schedules.

One day, as she handed me the work schedule, she asked, 'What are you doing over the weekend?'

I replied, 'Fitting central heating in my house.'

She said, surprised, 'So you can fit central heating!'

'I can fit radiators and do the pipework, but a friend is installing the boiler for me. Do you have any plans this weekend?'

She smiled. 'We are going to see my in-laws. Have fun,' she smiled as she walked away.

A few days later, one evening, she rang me at home. 'Hari, sorry to bother you at home, but do you know any plumbers?' There was panic in her voice.

'Why?' I asked.

'We have a leaking radiator. We need a plumber.'

'I may be able to help you. Do you want me to try?'

She hesitated. 'Are you sure you can fix it?' I noticed a lack of confidence in her voice.

'Let me try. Give me your address, and I will be there in a few minutes.'

She gave me her address.

I packed my car with some tools and drove to her house.

She opened the door and led me to the upstairs hallway. There was a radiator, and underneath it were some wet towels. I looked at the radiator. There was a small hole on one side of the radiator, and water was oozing out.

I took out my tools and started work, but then I felt a strong urge to

stop.

I told her, 'I can fix it, but I'd rather teach you to do it.'

'You think I can do it?'

'Yes, if you do as I tell you.'

I guided her, and she repaired the radiator. We tested it, and it worked fine.

She was so pleased with the work that she hugged me without thinking.

'Thank you so much,' she said. Her face was radiant.

I drove home, feeling very happy. I had made her feel great, increasing her self-esteem and self-worth.

That evening, as I prayed before God, God taught me this. It's God's will; he wants to teach us to use spiritual power to make things happen, heal the blind, raise the dead, grow in faith, and mature to the full stature of Christ.

*2 Corinthians 13:5, Examine yourselves whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know yourselves that Jesus Christ is in you? — unless indeed you are disqualified.*

Our Lord wants us to experience the incredible power of the Holy Spirit. To comprehend what it means to be an heir of God through Christ and the responsibilities of this gift.

*Galatians 4:7 says, Therefore, you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.*

"An heir of God through Christ?" you may ask. "That is impossible."

**Mr 10:27**, *Jesus looked at them intently and said, "Humanly speaking, it is impossible. But not with God. Everything is possible with God."*

I tried to experience that power when I first joined the church. I stayed up late, making and reviewing notes, but nothing happened for 6-7 months. I spent many nights on my knees, waiting for just a single word from the Lord. I waited and waited. The temptation was to go out with friends and enjoy life or roll over and go to sleep. I was determined.

Then, one day, in the seventh month, his Spirit descended, and I hardly

slept for the next ten years. I was thrilled. I spoke, and it happened. The words I spoke in spirit with the Holy Spirit's aid had power. In *Genesis 1:3*, God said, "Let there be light," and light appeared. That kind of power comes to us through the indwelling Holy Spirit.

I was caught in the thrills of adventure. **John 10:10** *I have come that they may have life and have it more abundantly.*

People's lives changed around me. The Hindu priest's prophecy had come true, but not as my father had expected.

### **I started a diary and prepared for a lot of hard work**

*Psalms 81:13, "Oh, that My people would listen to Me, that Israel (my people) would walk in My ways!*

As I was coming home from work, these verses began to speak to me. What do I get out of these?

**Exodus 20:10**, *The seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. You shall do no work in it: Leviticus 25:4, But the land is to have a Sabbath of rest in the seventh year.*

The Lord said, 'I want you to note every house group and church service you attend in seven monthly periods. Make a note of every prayer or scripture you quote in public. In the seventh month, we will review your six-monthly diaries. We will do the same every seventh year. The Holy Spirit will instruct, correct and amend your conduct. You will grow in knowledge and wisdom.' **Psalm 32:8**, *I will instruct you and teach you how you should go; I will guide you with My eye.*

I started to follow his instructions. I summarised every prayer I made or scripture I quoted in public or in a house group. I reviewed them in the seventh month before him and then every seventh year.

During the week, certain Bible verses would speak to me. I would note them down in my book. Then, before the church service, I would pass along those scripture verses to the minister, Rev. Jim Hammond. He would show me his prepared sermon, and the same scripture verses would be there.

**2 Colossians 13:1**, *"By the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word*

*shall be established.”*

The Holy Spirit was teaching me to recognise his indwelling presence. He would breathe on the verses, and they would come alive and speak to me personally. Then, on Sunday, he would confirm it. This went on for years, and as I walked in obedience to his leading, he would reveal things in Heaven that were hidden from others.

Towards the end of my days, in my sixties, he would teach me to build their sanctuaries (**mansions**<sup>1</sup>). We begin the work of **reconciliation**<sup>2</sup> of all in my ‘Patch,’ work that will continue until Judgment Day. And through these **good works**<sup>3</sup> prepared for me before the foundations of the world were **laid**<sup>4</sup>, he would fulfil his word and present me in the full **stature of Christ**<sup>5</sup> on that great day.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> John 14:2, “In My Father’s house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you.

<sup>2</sup> Colossians 1:20, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross. 2 Corinthians 5:19, has committed to us the word of reconciliation.

<sup>3</sup> Ephesians 2:10, For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.

<sup>4</sup> Ephesians 1:4, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love,

<sup>5</sup> Ephesians 4:13, the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ;

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 29 – Rees Howells, Intercessor

*Great deeds require great faith. Faith built on God's WORD is made alive by the indwelling Holy Spirit, tried, tested, and refined.'*

He was someone I admired. I read his biography and asked myself, 'What can I learn from his experience?' Mr Howells discusses how God taught him to manage his finances. (Rees Howells, *Intercessor*, by Norman Grubb). The Holy Spirit wanted to introduce me to account for my money, time, what I read, and the words I spoke to people.

Mr Howells says he gave his body to the Holy Spirit to work through him. It meant every bit of his fallen nature was to go to the cross, and the Holy Spirit would replace it with his own life. It was unconditional surrender.

*The Holy Spirit had taught me [Zak's Tenet 1: 'Guide you with my eye. I can reason with you. I respect your privacy, so I will not press or persuade you without your consent.'] I need your consent for everything.* The Holy Spirit asked me to surrender my body to him. I could not do it. I wanted to, but I knew I could not deliver it. I felt lost for a few days.

I struggled for days. I spent sleepless nights. I told the Holy Spirit I was willing, but I lacked the confidence or belief that I could deliver the goods. I did not want to make empty promises. He left me alone for days.

Then, one evening, my mind drifted away as I watched a boxing match on TV. I saw one of the boxers get knocked down repeatedly, but he would not give up.

I had made a big mistake. I was trying to be like Rees Howells.

The Holy Spirit tried to reason with me. The gist was that Mr Howells had a specific calling that suited his character and personality. I could learn from him and take inspiration from him, but He had a different calling for me, suited to my character.

The Holy Spirit said, 'You are not Rees Howells, and he is not you. I have a path and a calling that only you can follow. In the same way, others may take inspiration from you, but they are not to follow your path.'

I felt a heavy load fall from my shoulders. It did not matter how many times I fell or how long I lay down from the blows, as long as I kept the will to fight. God wanted me to be like that fighter.

I was ready to serve him.

He would teach me systematically to climb the ladder to the heavenly place. He needed a forceful mind.

Keeping my thoughts in check during the day was easy, but I feared the nights would be a challenge. That was the time when my mind would wander off.

The Holy Spirit said, 'As long as you try to get up, I will carry you. You have the will to empty the ocean with the palm of your hand. We will do it together; that is my covenant with you. Great deeds require great faith. Faith built on God's WORD, made alive by the indwelling Holy Spirit, tried, tested, and refined to move mountains.'

*Hebrews 11:6, But without faith, it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.*

I had never heard of anyone having a vision that unfolded before me. God read my fears. 'I can stop the sun; I can make a new universe, just for you, as long as you keep on fighting, keep learning. I can stop time.' Time is irrelevant.

*Joshua 10:13, So the sun stood still, and the moon stayed in place until the nation of Israel had defeated its enemies.*

I felt reassured. What the Lord began in me, he would finish, even if he had to stop the Sun or create another Earth for me to complete my course. However, I had to do my part and prove to him I was willing to obey his every command, no matter how ridiculous they sounded. There were conditions attached.

--- 🌹 ---

## Chapter 30 – Countries, the Ethiopian Famine

*Romans 13:1, Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. There is no authority except God, and God appoints the authorities in existence.*

I went through a spell of praying for countries including Ethiopia, Uganda, Korea, and India. I do not have the space to write about them all. I have chosen three examples. The gist was that the Lord showed me we have authority over countries and their appointed leaders. We can change a state's destiny. I have mentioned Adi Amin of Uganda and a prayer for his overthrow.

### **Ethiopian famine crisis of 1980-86**

Ethiopia. A severe famine in Ethiopia between 1980 and '86 caused an estimated half a million deaths and made millions more destitute. Low rainfall and famines compounded the effects of the civil war.

Jan 1985. For days, the television news was dominated by reports of the terrible famine. Almost every Christian in the country would have, at some stage, prayed for Ethiopia. Our church had prayed for Ethiopia on several occasions and collected donations to support the victims of famine. I was in a prayer meeting held for Ethiopia and remained silent for a simple reason. I did not know what good my prayers would do.

On 14 Feb 1985, I was on my way to work. Ethiopia was on my mind. I wanted to help. I thought, 'If the Lord wants, I will take unpaid time off and go to Ethiopia. Give my savings as well as myself to help them.'

I prayed about it. The next day, I felt the Lord ask, 'Do you want to help them?'

'Yes,' I replied.

The story of Rees Howells went through my mind. I do not know how to express it. I will try. God wanted me to be an Intercessor in this matter.

The Holy Spirit filled my mind with scriptures, each linked to another. Each time they passed through my mind, they would come alive. For example, **Exodus 20:5 says**, *'For I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the fathers' iniquity on the children to the third and fourth generations of those*

*who hate Me.'*

I saw the fruit of parents' selfishness passed down to future generations and how the corruption's fruit visited the children's children, destroying families and nations.

That evening, 15 Feb 1985, we had a house group. I was leading it. I shared three verses: Mark 4:39, where Jesus stopped the storm.

1 Kings 18: Elijah prayed for rain.

Daniel 4:14-17, Authority over governments.

I said I would like the Lord to bring these verses to life and influence the governments of rich countries to donate food aid. I prayed, 'I command you, sea, to give up water. I command you, wind, to take it over Central Africa. Let it rain. To the governments of rich nations, I ask you to send \*\$50m<sup>1</sup> in aid, according to my faith.' (\*or was it £? I came home and noted the above prayer in my diary, but I was too tired to remember if I said £ or \$. Years later, I found an article in the national paper stating this amount of aid. **Appendix 6 at the end of this chapter**)

Looking back, the sums we prayed for were minimal compared to the aid donated. As reported in the papers, the answered prayer for a specific sum of money was encouraging.

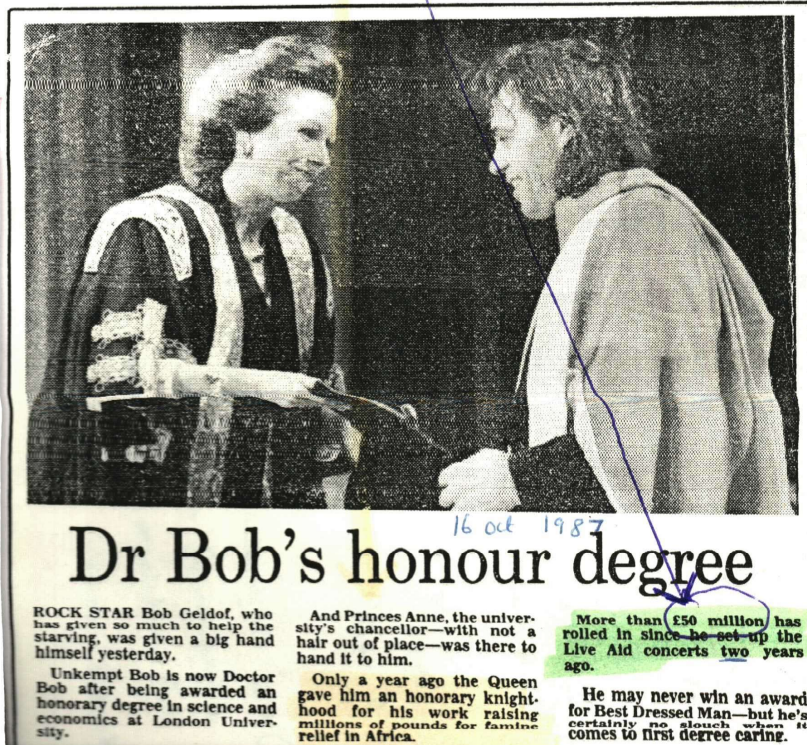
Years later, on my 5<sup>th</sup> sabbatical review year, I made the following notes in my diary.

**Quote From Daily Express** – Friday, 16 Oct 1987.

*"Millions of pounds of aid poured in from Western countries." Moreover, the figure of £50 million was repeated a few times. For example, the article states, "The Queen gave Bob Geldof an honorary knighthood for his work, raising millions of pounds for famine relief in Africa. More than £50m has rolled in since the concert two years ago."*

Appendix Prayer for \$ 50 million

15/16 Feb 1985	
	6-9-12-3-6 H.W.H.
	6-9 pm. Cooked Meal. Went to house group. (Prepared for Hse group.)
	9-12 pm. Hse gp. Police station as special constable's duty
	12-3 am. Home Eat Pudding. Talked to Kate about the group
	House GP.
	Shared in house group 3 passages in
Bible am.	Bible. Mark 4:39 Jesus Stopped the storm } Power over Sea 7
	1 Kings 18:41 Elijah prayed for Rain } and authority 10
	Daniel 4:15 Govt Controls. (Govt of World } Authority over National leaders 12
	Shared these passages. I said I would
	like the lord to bring these passages to life. 7
	He would use Ethiopia/Sudan (Central Africa) to bring 9
	rain. Influence Govt of Rich Countries to donate Food 12
	Aid. 9
	(1) I prayed: I command you O Sea to 1
	give up water. I command you wind to take 8
	this over central Africa. Let it rain 9
	(2) To the Govt of Rich Nations I ask 7
	you to send \$50m (or was it £) in Aid according 8
	to my faith. 17
	(3) Later I prayed, O Lord bring forth 8
	a Govt in Korea that has many Christian leaders 9
	leaders who will send missionaries to Africa 7
	I was tense and trembling. 5
	My words were not very clear 6
	— x x —



16 Oct 1987  
**Dr Bob's honour degree**

ROCK STAR Bob Geldof, who has given so much to help the starving, was given a big hand himself yesterday.

Unkempt Bob is now Doctor Bob after being awarded an honorary degree in science and economics at London University.

And Princess Anne, the university's chancellor—with not a hair out of place—was there to hand it to him.

Only a year ago the Queen gave him an honorary knighthood for his work raising millions of pounds for famine relief in Africa.

More than £50 million has rolled in since he set up the Live Aid concerts two years ago.

He may never win an award for Best Dressed Man—but he's certainly no slouch when it comes to first degree caring.

16 Oct 1987  
**honour degree**

Princess Anne, the university's chancellor—with not a hair out of place—was there to hand it to him.

Only a year ago the Queen gave him an honorary knighthood for his work raising millions of pounds for famine relief in Africa.

More than £50 million has rolled in since he set up the Live Aid concerts two years ago.

In America, the supergroup USA for Africa released the single, 'We Are the World,' written by Michael Jackson and Lionel Richie, selling 20 million copies and raising \$63m (about £50m)."

A quote from the internet. "On 2 July 2005, Bob Geldof organised Live 8 - a series of rock concerts worldwide to raise awareness about global poverty and put pressure on the leaders of the G8 nations to tackle the

problem. Six days later, the G8 summit at Gleneagles in Perthshire, Scotland, agreed on a \$50bn aid package for Africa.

------

## Chapter 31 Prayer for Rainfall

**Almost 18 months later, on 26 Oct 1986.**

The situation in Ethiopia had worsened. There were horrible pictures of starving people on the news. These thoughts passed through my mind as I came home after work. Rain, it will come. The Lord will send rain.

### **Seeds.**

I hope the UN passes a resolution for increased aid to Ethiopia. That evening, I was among a small group of friends (Mick, Kate, Nicky, Nick, and Julia) who knew me well. I was relaxed.

I felt his presence.

The Lord said, 'My children have prayed for rain, and I have heard the desperate cries of the people of Ethiopia. It will rain.'

I closed my eyes and thought, *But when will he act?*

We bowed. This small group of believers had known me for a few years. They had seen things happen. I had credibility with this group of trusted friends and felt comfortable in their company.

I prayed with confidence, 'Father, I bring before you Ethiopia. Perhaps these are my prayers; perhaps they are inspired by your spirit. I pray it rains inland at **3 PM** and on the coast at **5 PM** on Tuesday, **4th November**.' (1986)

They all said amen. I noticed they were excited, and some just stared at me, I should say, fascinated. They had no doubts the prayers would be answered.

Kate was the first to speak. 'Woh, that is incredible.' The others grouped around me. 'That is just amazing.'

I came home filled with joy. I prayed, gave the Lord an account of the day, and slept. My happiness was short-lived. As I lay in bed late at night, the Lord said, 'I am not going to do it.'

I spent a few anxious nights of soul-searching. Had I made a mistake? I prayed for knowledge. I asked God why He wouldn't answer my prayer.

His answer was simple. 'I want you to pick up the tab. You need to be armed with the scriptures, and my angels will help to bring it about.'

*Matthew 10:1 And when He had called His twelve disciples to Him, He gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all kinds of sickness and disease.*

I was in intercession for the whole week. The gist of it was 'Command the sea in the name of Jesus to give up its water. Create a hot spot over the Indian Ocean. Send the angels to observe and report to you.'

A few days later, they returned and reported the clouds had formed.

'Command a hot spot over southern Egypt. Command the clouds to move and create a airflow. Send the angels to observe. Ask them to hold the clouds over the mountains until the appointed time, then release them on the hour.'

On **5<sup>th</sup> Nov 1986**, my phone at work buzzed. Friends kept asking if it was raining. The next day, I rang the Ethiopian embassy in London and asked if it was raining in Ethiopia. An irate staff member reprimanded me.

We checked the newspapers and watched the TV news. Two or three days passed, and there was no news.

My friends did not give up. They gave me suggestions, but nothing came of it. Then Kate rang me at work.

She said, 'I have an idea. Oxfam does lots of work in Ethiopia. Ring their UK office. See if they have any news.'

I looked up the number and rang Oxfam. It rang for a while, and then a female voice answered. I asked, 'Do you have someone in the office who deals with Ethiopia?'

'Why?' she asked.

'I want to find out if it is raining there.' There was a long pause.

'I have just returned from Ethiopia. This is my first day here.'

I said, 'I know it sounds crazy, but I would like to know if it started to rain in the mountains last Tuesday at 3 PM.'

Again, there was a pause. 'How did you know? It's not in the news yet.'

I asked again, 'Can you confirm it started to rain on Tuesday at 3 PM?'

She replied, 'Yes, it started to rain on Tuesday afternoon, but I am unsure of the time.' There was a pause, and then she added, 'I was there in the mountains when it started to rain.'

I thanked her, put the phone down, and took a deep breath. [**Appendix 7: Graph of rainfall for Ethiopia**]. It shows a steep rise in rainfall from November 1986 to March 1987, following years of below-normal rainfall.

After this, there were more intercessions for seeds and tools. Specific prayers for funds. Prayer commands, in the name of Jesus, that nations and the UN release funds.

Rain tends to fall in various locations at different times. [It was hard for me to verify the dates and times of rainfall in a big country like Ethiopia. I viewed the annual rainfall charts for Ethiopia from 1980 to 1988. From 1982 to Oct 1986, I found that years of below-average rain had caused famine.

The chart showed a much higher than average rainfall starting a month after my prayer in November 1986 over Ethiopia [**Appendix**]

Upon reviewing this prayer over the following sabbatical years, I did not consider it an answered prayer. At best, it was partially answered. It also highlighted the limitations of setting a specific date and time for rainfall in a large country like Ethiopia.

Clouds build up over an area, rain occurs, and the clouds then move to another location. On the other hand, Israel is a small country, and it is easier to see the clouds coming over from the sea, as was the case with the prophet Elijah (1 Kings 18:36).

**Appendix: Ethiopia** Rainfall in 1986.

<https://www.worldvision.org/disaster-relief-news-stories/1980s-ethiopia-famine-facts>.

The 1980s Ethiopian famine and hunger crisis was one of the worst humanitarian events of the 20th century, prompting a global response to bring food assistance and save lives. Ethiopia's food shortages and hunger crisis from 1983 to 1985 resulted in an estimated 1 million famine-related deaths,

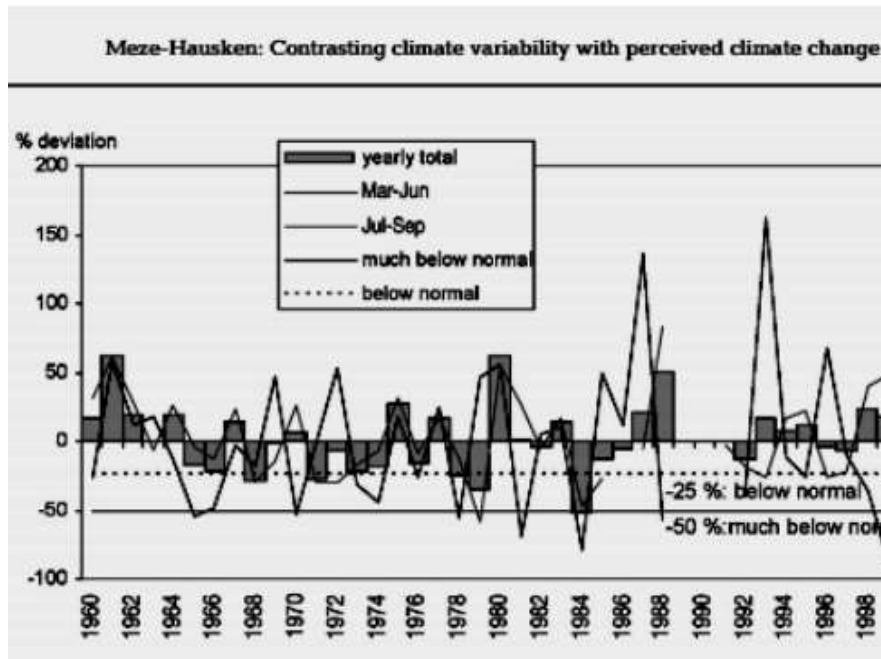
according to the United Nations. Millions were displaced and left destitute, without resources to rebuild their lives.

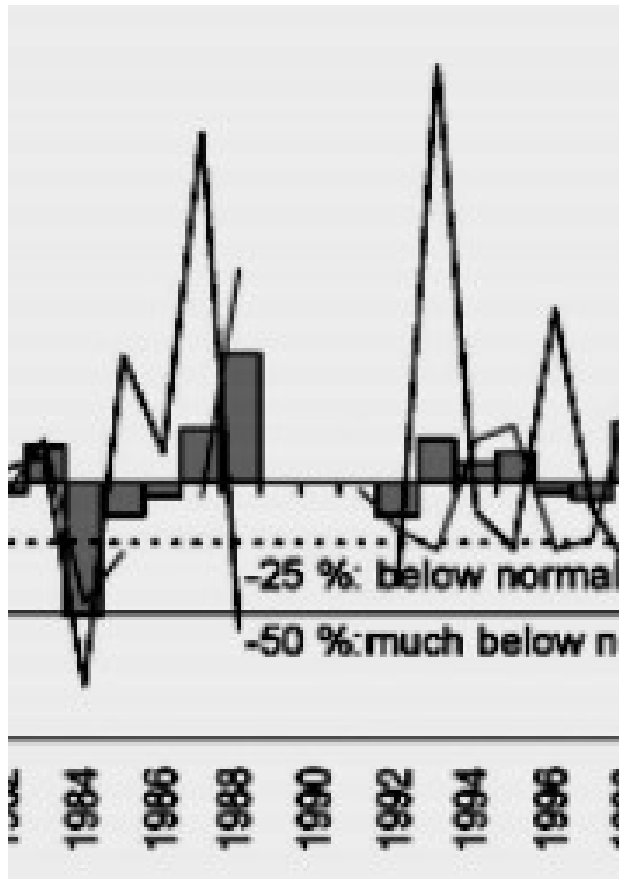
<https://hr-atlas.ieg-mainz.de/articles/sasson-ethiopia>

The Ethiopian famine of 1983-84 and its relief crystallised the moral and political implications of what the anthropologist Didier Fassin has called “humanitarian governance.”

(From mid-1986, a month after my prayer, the rainfall was substantially higher after years of low rainfall). *Ethiopian National Meteorological Services*.

The years 1960 -98





---x---x---

### Prayers for Sir Terence Hardy Waite, 1987

*encyclopedia Wikipedia, the free*

**Sir Terence Hardy Waite** KCMG CBE (born 31 May 1939<sup>[1]</sup>) is an English humanitarian and author.

Terry Waite served as the Assistant for Anglican Communion Affairs to the then-Archbishop of Canterbury, Robert Runcie, in the 1980s. As an envoy for the Church of England, he travelled to Lebanon to try to secure the release of four hostages, including the journalist John McCarthy. He was kidnapped and held captive from 1987 to 1991.

### Terry Waite

He made three trips to Lebanon to free Western hostages held there. On

his third try, on 20 January 1987, he was taken hostage.

On February 3, 1987, I was with two friends, David and Julia. Terry Waite's disappearance had been headline news on TV for a few days. It was late in the evening. Concern for our fellow Christians was on our minds. David suggested we pray for Terry Waite.

When it was my turn, I prayed, 'Father, we bring Terry Waite before you. I don't understand the issue. It is tied up with **arms manufacturing** in this country and the deaths of people in Lebanon. I do not understand where this fits or what it relates to, specifically in relation to this date. Father, the 17th of February will be a significant day for Terry. I ask for his return home on this day.'

On 17<sup>th</sup> Feb, his family and the Archbishop of Canterbury appealed on TV to the nation for support and requested the kidnapers to release him.

However, Terry Waite did not return home on February 17, 1987. He spent five years in captivity.

Five years later, according to the BBC, Terry Waite immediately faced questions over his role in the 'American arms for hostages' scandal after his release. (I had said 'arms manufacture in this country,' meaning the UK. I had made a mistake. It was US arms.)

Within my small group of friends, the lesson we learned was about the power and authority invested in us in the name of Christ. If the Lord chose us for these prayers, it was an act of grace, an honour bestowed on us. It was not something we had earned.

God would be delighted to see more of his followers step boldly forward. I have given some examples from my diaries, but the best proof is to do it yourself.

#### **Prayer for KOREA in June 1984. A future nuclear explosion.**

As I was walking to work, this vision came before me.

'Son of man, what do you see?'

'Lord,' I said, 'I see a power-mad man waging war against his neighbour in S.E. Asia. It is going to happen in a few decades. **A nuclear explosion**. Possibly ten million people affected.'

‘Son of man, what do you think?’

‘Lord, I am only a created being. A vessel of mere earth. You are the sovereign Lord.’

‘Tell me what you think.’

‘Lord, this mustn’t happen. Perhaps the man should not have been born. However, as he is already alive, something else must be done. Lord, your Word says you establish all authority.

‘He must not rise to this level of authority. Instead, I pray that you let this authority be invested in **four or five men**<sup>1</sup> of sound mind, preferably Christians, so that through their leadership, God could bless this region.’

‘And how shall they come to know me?’ the Lord asked.

‘Through missionaries from S. Korea. They shall dwell with them.’

I don’t know why I was led to pray in this direction. I had no interest in that region of the world.

...x..x...

<sup>1</sup> **In 2018**, I came across this while going through my diaries. I tried to make sense of it. On the internet, I read that:-

#### **N Korea. Kim’s Three Sons**

Kim’s three sons, his son-in-law, and O Kuk-ryol, an army general, have been noted as possible successors. (My quote many years earlier had been, ‘Let this authority be invested in 4/5 mature, sane men, preferably Christian.’ Had I prayed for these men? They, indeed, were not Christians.)

On 9 October 2006, North Korea announced its first nuclear weapons test.

Throughout 2017, tensions between the United States and North Korea reached a significant high, and US President Trump threatened ‘fire and fury,’

North Korea threatened to launch missiles toward Guam and made threatening comments to Australia about nuclear retaliation for siding

with the US in April and October 2017.

Trump vowed to 'destroy North Korea if it threatens the US or its allies.'

I am unsure of the purpose of this prayer. I had not initiated it. I doubt any missionaries from South Korea would have gone to North Korea.

Was this prayer meant to prevent a nuclear war? Had this prayer, three decades earlier, saved millions of lives in the fullness of time?

--- 🍷 ---

## Chapter 32 – A Stranger

*Luke 6:29, 'If someone slaps you on one cheek, offer the other cheek also. If someone demands your coat, offer your shirt also.'*

It was Friday evening, late in the autumn of 1980. I was looking forward to spending the weekend at my brother's home. He lived about 80 miles from me. I had arranged to be at his home at 8.30 pm. I asked him to save some dinner because I would not be on time. After work, I went home, packed a small bag, and took a train.

The train arrived at his hometown around 8:15 p.m. About ten passengers got off the train. I searched for a payphone to call my brother, found one, and realised I had no coins.

When I came out of the station, it was empty. I was about to cross the car park when I noticed a man with a suitcase standing at the taxi bay. He looked nervous. Something about his body language did not seem right. I watched him for a while.

*Luke 6:29, 'If someone slaps you on one cheek, offer the other cheek also. If someone demands your coat, offer your shirt also,'* went through my mind. I thought the Holy Spirit was trying to convey something to me. I walked up to the man.

'Excuse me,' I said to the man, 'do you need any help?'

He looked at me, nodded, and handed me a paper. There was a name on it, and it sounded Eastern European. He pointed two fingers at his eyes and then at the paper.

'Are you looking for this man?' I asked.

He looked worried and replied in a language I didn't understand. I realised he did not speak English, so I looked around to see if anyone else could help. It was dark, getting colder, and there was no one around. I thought he was waiting for someone to collect him; maybe I should stay with him until his friend turned up.

We waited. We tried to converse, but neither of us understood a word.

A quarter of an hour had gone by, and no one turned up to collect him.

The scripture went through my mind. The Holy Spirit asked, 'How will you respond to this helpless person's need?'

The kindness and goodness of the two Hindu boys I had met in Mombasa, as well as the elderly Hindu couple in Kisumu, went through my mind. These people set an example of conduct pleasing to the Lord. He had brought them into my life for a purpose: to show me good conduct.

I looked at the lost foreign man. He was cold, worried, and helpless. I pointed at my wristwatch, lifted my hand, displayed five fingers, and said, 'Five minutes.'

He understood the gesture. I walked out of the station and flagged a passing taxi. I got into the taxi and told the driver I was waiting for someone at the station. He drove into the station and stopped at the taxi bay. He got out, picked up the stranger's suitcase, and put it in the luggage compartment. I pointed at the back seat and asked the foreign man to enter.

I got into the front passenger seat. The driver looked at me and asked, 'Where to, boss?'

I hesitated. 'Please call your office on your radio and ask them to look up this address?' I handed him the paper. He called the office, and a woman gave us an address a minute later.

'Is this where you want to go?'

I nodded. On the way, I explained the situation to the driver. We came up to the address. I knocked on the door. A man opened it, and I asked him if he was expecting a guest, pointing at the car's passenger.

The owner said, 'Looks like you got the wrong house.'

I showed him the name on paper. 'Do you know this man?'

He wrote down an address and said, 'Try this place.'

We drove to the address. Again, the man was not expecting any guests. He gave us another address. We drove to that address. Wrong again.

I sat in the taxi. The driver looked at me. 'What now?'

I shook my head. I looked at my watch. It was 1 a.m.

I prayed silently. 'Lord, I am cold, tired, and hungry, and I have no idea what to do.'

We sat quietly in the taxi. The man touched my shoulder and opened his palm to say, What now?

If I were going home, I would have taken him to my house, but that option was not available to me. I looked at the driver and said, 'We'll go to the police station and see if they can help him.' We left him in the care of the police.

The driver dropped me off at my brother's house. Fortunately, I had enough cash in my wallet to pay him. It was late in the night when I rang the doorbell. My furious brother opened the upstairs bathroom window.

'It's you!' he shouted. 'Do you know what time it is?' In the background, I could hear the two-year-old twins crying. The bell had woken them.

He opened the door and led me to the spare room. I was cold and hungry. I was going to ask him about the dinner he had saved for me. I looked at his angry face and decided to remain quiet.

I undressed in the dark and sat on the bed to give the Lord an account of the day. 'Heavenly Father...' I paused. I thought I would lie down and pray. I lay down, rested my head on the pillow, and prayed, 'Heavenly Father.' It was the shortest prayer of my life. And I was asleep.

----- ★-----

**On my 6<sup>th</sup> sabbatical year**, the Lord reminded me I had not completed my prayer as I reviewed my diary. Thirty-eight years later, I gave him an account of that day and finished my prayer.

He gave me further insight into this encounter. *Ephesians 2:10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.* He allowed and used such (good works) events in our lives for spiritual growth.

My first vision was about Judgment Day; he showed me the gold and silver standard, which is a work that will endure the fire. God began the excellent work in me/us, and He will not stop until the last day.

God prepared these good works for a reason, and it is up to me/us to seek out these good works, i.e., to work out our salvation with fear<sup>1</sup> and trembling. We are accountable<sup>2</sup> for its progress (including all our prayers, house meetings, and especially words we spoke in the spirit) until Judgment Day.

The reason is simple: to learn and grow spiritually as God ordained it. He is not preparing us for this earth, but for our future place and role in His eternal home. We lack the knowledge and wisdom to perceive the whole picture. That is why many things that happen to us often seem to make no sense. It is a test of faith.

We start to see the bigger picture as we review our diaries with the Holy Spirit during the sabbatical years. The Holy Spirit reveals God's plan for us in his coming Kingdom. Events initially made no sense and showed a pattern of a greater power guiding our destiny.

*[Kate Adin's Tenet 2]. "You are unique. There is a greater power that guides your path. Everything is made and created for you (for those like you). Some mysteries are hidden until the fullness of time, called 'Awara-nar.'*

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Philippians 2:12, work out your salvation with fear and trembling. (Why work out? What if you neglect it?)*

<sup>2</sup> *Peter 1:10, Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent in making your call an election sure, for if you do these things, you will never stumble.*

-- ☪ ----

## Chapter 33 - 'Do not sell your birthright.'

Our Birthright.

The Holy Spirit put these five questions to me. To help me answer them, I received visions regarding the questions below.

1. How does one seek the quality of workmanship required on Judgment Day?

Moreover, a caution as well. 'Do not be distracted by going out to convert the world. First, God wants to convert you, not the world. Once converted, you can go out into the world, like the disciples, to convert the world.'

2. What are the good works that God has ordained for me? ***Ephesians 2:10***, *For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.*

3. The scripture says to test all things. *1 Thessalonians 5:21* Test all things; hold fast what is good. Does the quality of my workmanship meet the gold standard? When tested, will my works endure or burn on Judgment Day?

4. Will I be one of those holy, perfected saints returning with him? ***1 Thessalonians 3:13***, *at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.*

*Again, in Ephesians 3:13, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.*

Will I be one of those five foolish virgins<sup>1</sup> with unwashed robes<sup>2</sup> that reside outside the city gates<sup>3</sup> of New Heaven?

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Matthew 25:1, Then shall the kingdom of Heaven be likened to ten virgins, who took their lamps and went forth to meet the bridegroom v: 2, And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.*

<sup>2</sup> *Revelation 22:14, Blessed are they that wash their robes that they may have the right to come to the tree of life and enter by the gates into the city.*

<sup>3</sup> *Revelation 3:18, Therefore, I counsel you to buy from me gold refined by fire so that you may be rich; and white robes to clothe you. ...x...x...*

5. Will I have power over nations?<sup>4</sup>

6. Will I be a pillar in his Temple?<sup>5</sup>

These are the requirements for the right to enter the city: *'Blessed are they that wash their robes.'*

Our salvation in Christ gives us more than a place in Heaven; it is an inheritance. The inheritance we receive will depend on us: are we overcomers<sup>4</sup> or not, inside or outside the city?

What effort we put into our salvation will determine<sup>7</sup> where we will be: inside or outside the city gates.

A fool builds God's kingdom with his hands, feet, and mind, ignoring the guidance, corrections<sup>8</sup>, and rebukes of the indwelling Holy Spirit. All his works will burn to ashes on judgment day, but he will survive. A fool following in the steps of Esau<sup>9</sup> in God's kingdom without an inheritance.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 2:26, "He who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations."

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 3:12, "He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more."

<sup>6</sup> 1 Peter 1:4, an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled that does not fade away, is reserved in Heaven for you.

<sup>7</sup> Philippians 2:12, work out your salvation (inheritance) with fear and trembling.

<sup>8</sup> 2 Timothy 3:16, All scripture is inspired by God and useful for teaching, reproof, correction, and righteousness training.

<sup>9</sup> Genesis 25:33-34, Jacob said, "Swear to me as of this day." So he swore to him and sold his birthright to Jacob. And Jacob gave Esau bread and stew of lentils; then he ate and drank, arose, and went his way. Thus, Esau despised his birthright. ---- ☹ ----

## Chapter 34 – The Unfairness of Life

*Revelation 21:3, And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, "See, the home of God is among mortals. He will dwell with them as their God; they will be his people, and God himself will be with them.*

This is my understanding, which I acknowledge is based solely on my view and opinions. I was not born in a Christian culture, so some of its values and concepts are obstacles.

Like many people, I have struggled with the concept of a loving God and a suffering world. The picture of young children dying of starvation is at odds with the notion of a benevolent, compassionate God. Besides, I was not comfortable with the view that it was solely due to Adam and Eve's original sin that suffering entered the world.

This is a brief summary of my understanding. It helps me to relate better to God.

Long before any creation, God spent eternity alone. Loneliness kills; loneliness brings suffering. Have a chat with an isolated elderly couple. They will talk about the pain and suffering of isolation. God spent a very long time alone. He had a long, severe experience of loneliness and the pain and suffering it brings. It existed before sin.

Creation was his way of overcoming this isolation, pain, and suffering. God longed for a family just as a parent longs for a child, a family, and a home.

*2 Corinthians 6:16, For you are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their God, and they shall be My people."*

A lone prisoner on an island, isolated for years, will welcome a rat into his cell. He will long for a daily visit from the vermin. He would probably try to feed him and make a connection with him.

One day, the rat fails to turn up. He waits for days. This person would probably go into a deep depression over a vermin. He would grieve as if a family member had passed away. That is what isolation does.

I believe pain and suffering have little or nothing to do with sin. This

initial emptiness and lack of purpose in God's Spirit followed him like his shadow. It exists where life exists. Where there is no life, it does not exist. God overcame this shadow and wants us to overcome it.

Secondly, we do not punish children for their parents' sins/crimes. The killing of animals as a payment for sin was an obstacle for me. In the Old Testament, innocent animals were slaughtered to cover people's sins. Coming from a Hindu Gujarati culture where killing an animal is considered brutal, and worse still, eating them is akin to cannibalism.

The simple explanation that Adam and Eve's sin should visit us was an obstacle. One day, I will understand the concept, whatever it may be. I brought it before the Lord, who told me to walk around this hill.

However, when the Lord took me to the spiritual garden, I was at peace with him. It is a special place where angels, humans, and animals coexist harmoniously, delighting in each other's presence. **Isaiah 11:7**, *And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.*

He would say, 'You have a physical and spiritual body. You can be in both the material and the spiritual worlds simultaneously; that is a reality. There is a world out there that needs perfecting. How will you respond to the needs of the world awaiting redemption/reconciliation?'

*2 Corinthians 5:19, God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation.*

The Lord continued, 'Your relations with God the Father, your question of three gods in one, are mountains too high for you to climb. Walk around them with me. Someday, we will climb them. Call me your older brother.'

**Hebrews 2:11**, *Jesus and those He makes holy have the same Father. That is why Jesus is not ashamed to call them his brothers and sisters.*

In Hindu culture, when a father is absent, the eldest son typically assumes the role of the family's head. In Gujarati, my mother tongue, we refer to the firstborn as 'Mōṭō Bhai.' It is a term of endearment used with affection and respect. For me, Jesus was my Mōṭō Bhai. It was

enough to settle all my arguments about the Trinity.

I found no contradiction between our Holy Book, the Bhagavad-Gita, a book I was brought up on from birth, and the Bible. Both books state that the world was created by the Word of God (Brahman in the Gita), and the Word became flesh and dwelt among us.

It was also easy for me to reconcile with other faiths. People of different religions chose to follow the scriptures that were part of their cultures and to continue their spiritual journeys. One day, the whole world will have a clear view. It was a simple realisation that worked for me.

People are free to disagree with me. I would not like to impose my views on others.

One of my uncles, a devout Hindu, followed the teachings of Vedic books written long before the New Testament, among them the Bhagavad-Gita. He acknowledged the Holy Spirit's work and the Word of God (Brahman, the creator) as revealed in the Vedic books and in his own life. The divine spirit, as he would call it, "was offered to all humanity."

**Romans 3:29-30**, *After all, is God the God of the Jews only? Isn't he also the God of the Gentiles (Hindus)? Of course, he is. v30, There is only one God, and he makes people right with himself only by faith, whether Jews or Gentiles (or Hindus).*

Many honest, decent Hindus and Jews would acknowledge the Holy Spirit's presence (Atman to Hindus). However, to my knowledge, their scripture does not offer the promise to be an heir of God. Nonetheless, they will be given a share of God's inheritance.

**Romans 4:14**, *If the law's adherents are to be the heirs, faith is null, and the promise is void.*

**Romans 8:16-18**, *The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God. If children, then heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, we may also be glorified together. I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worth comparing with the glory which shall be revealed in us.*

There were many things I did not understand. Rather than trying to resolve them with my understanding, I continued following Jesus. He

asked me, 'How will you respond to the needs of a suffering world awaiting redemption?'

I did not have an answer. I looked at the Lord, 'Follow me,' he said. 'We have a long journey ahead of us.'

### **Accountability**

The Lord said, 'Everything you do, every thought you think, you will give an account. You will come before me every three hours to give an account and plan the next few hours with me.'

***2 Corinthians 10:5, casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ***

Fortunately, we had a fifteen-minute tea break at work, followed by lunch and an afternoon tea break, so I met this requirement.

I would wake up, spend 10 minutes reading the Bible, and then pray for about 10 minutes, planning the day in the Lord's presence. Get ready for work, go to work, take a break, give an account, come home, clean up, and then spend about half an hour sharing the day with the Lord.

Have a meal, go out to deliver leaflets or attend to church matters, and then come home to review the evening with the Lord. I would give an account of my time, money, and conduct that day. I would wait upon the Lord for guidance and compare my behaviour with what I had read in the scriptures.

Often, I would wake up at 3 or 4 a.m. to review things going through my mind, events that had happened or were about to happen. I would make notes of my time, of any prayer or house meeting, or anything the Lord had taught me during the day. There were times when I slept for only three or four hours a day.

It was a lonely walk. I missed the companionship of family, friends, holidays, and love. It was not an easy life.

My prayers were answered for three reasons: to guide me in certain spiritual realms through the Holy Spirit, to confirm my guidance through events on earth, and to meet the church's needs. --- ☺ ---

## Chapter 35 – Calling for Haringey

*1 Thessalonians 3:13, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.*

I intuitively grasp certain spiritual concepts but struggle to articulate them. I struggle to explain how to state a day and hour for healing. To understand this, one needs a spiritual mind.

**1 Corinthians 2:7**, *But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the ages for our glory,*

God gave me the free will to accept the challenge of transforming into his son's image (2 Colossians 3:18, Romans 8:29) or walk away.

In God, the past, present, and future are one (Revelation 1:8). It takes exceptional courage and insight to walk in the spirit in the past, present, and future. We see such references to our Lord in John 1:1-2: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." He was with God at the beginning. Genesis 18:1, the LORD appeared to him (Abraham) by the terebinth trees of Mamre as he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day.

It is part of our glory (1 Peter 5:1), our inheritance, which makes us more significant than any prophet.

### **2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of the Lord**

*1 Thessalonians 3:13, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.*

Lord, 'would you like to return with me as a holy, perfected saint and govern with me? If so, I need to train you.'

**Revelation 20:6**, *but they shall be priests of God and Christ and shall reign with him a thousand years.*

I had been in Haringey for a few years. During this time, I distributed leaflets throughout the entire area. I had delivered several thousand of them. Rev Hammond had noted my work and supported me in prayer.

Rev. Hammond was keen to get the Christian gospel into every home in the Haringey ladder, a ¾-mile-wide by 1 ½-mile-long area surrounded by main roads on all sides. He ordered hundreds of Saint John's gospels and asked about my experience distributing the leaflets. He invited me for

coffee, and we sat down and drew up a plan.

He thought it was time for other members of the church to get involved. He asked volunteers to help distribute St John's gospel. He became so excited that he ordered hundreds of Baptist Times newspapers and had them regularly delivered to all the houses on the ladder with the help of church members. Every home in our patch had a gospel of St John.

Now that the church was doing much better work than I was, it was time to move on to something different.

### **3<sup>rd</sup> Sept 1980 – Vision for Haringey**

Twenty-six years after Evangelistic Billy Graham filled the 11,400-seat Haringey Arena for 12 weeks. Hundreds of people stepped forward to give their lives to Jesus.

Our Lord is walking in Haringey. Is there a man after the Lord's heart?

As I was coming home after work, the Lord spoke to me from the scriptures. **1 Corinthians 2:16**, *for we have the mind of Christ.*

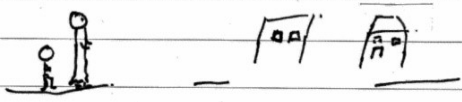

**2 Corinthians 13:5**, *Examine whether you are in the faith. Do you not know that Jesus Christ is in you? Test yourselves.*

The Holy Spirit said, 'It is time to learn to exercise the mind of Christ within you. What was true in Christ must become your experience. It is time to learn to account for every atom, leaf, and person on your patch (to get the gist of it, because you do not have enough time on Earth to grasp this detail fully). To understand the value of each thing and how each should be loved, cared for, nourished, and nurtured.

'You need to understand why there is pain and suffering and why it comes at a high cost. Eternal justice demands that someone make restitution to those who bore this cost. Who collects the tab?

'What constitutes good governance? You will learn to govern led by the Holy Spirit, so there will be no injustice, greed, selfishness or evil. The training starts now. When the Lord returns, He would like you to return with His perfected saints.' **1 Thessalonians 3:13**, *so that He may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.*

I thought it was an impossible mission, but God makes all things possible. He called me for the above task, and I believed him. Now, it was up to him to guide me.

3rd Sept 1980	4
<u>Is there a Man after the Lord's Heart</u>	8
	0
	0
We walk through the streets of Harringey	7
my lord and I. It is cool in the evening. My	11
Spirit is sad. (Ps 143:7 Pr 1:23)	3
Why is the Lord so Lonely? Why does he	10
do so little work here. Why does he walk alone.	10
Spirit: H there is not one man after my heart	10
Amos 3:3 Shall two walk together unless they be of one mind?	13
We are the <sup>PS 149:4</sup> inspiration to the lord. It is	9
he who does the work. We simply walk with	9
him. Would you like a close relationship with	8nr.
him? A relation in which he comes and stays	10
with you every moment.	4
He desire it with us, because he want	8
to love and care for you. It <sup>Is 43:7</sup> inspires <sup>Rev 4:11</sup> him.	9
Someone he can look after and walk with	8
	0
	0
He sits in your room. He is responsible	8
for you, cares for you, Loves you and likes to	10
be with you.	3
Your fellowship <sup>Eph 2:10</sup> inspires him to think,	6
plan and work out things in this Area. To	9
claim this area for his father. To begin	8
the work of <sup>Col 1:20</sup> reconciliation for everything in Harringey	8

My Lord and I walk through the streets of Haringey. It is cool in the evening. Our fellowship inspires me to claim this area for him. He spoke to me through these verses:

1. To begin the work of reconciliation for everything in Haringey.

***Colossians 1:20** says that by Him, we must reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

2. We are his dwelling, a place of love, joy, and inspiration.

***2 Corinthians 6:16**, For you are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will dwell in them, and walk among them. I will be their God, and they shall be My people."*

3. To claim this area for him.

***Genesis 13:14**, Look as far as you can see in every direction—north and south, east and west. V15, I am giving you all this land, as far as you can see. (Bear in mind some promises won't be fulfilled until Judgment Day).*

4. His steward/watchman.

Aim. To apply, sow and water the unfulfilled prophecies in the Old Testament, working with God to fulfil the prophecies before Judgment Day. As his steward, I am willing to implement them on his patch. I am his watchman. For example, some unfulfilled prophecies

*In **Isaiah 65:25**, the wolf and the lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the ox, and dust shall be the serpent's food. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain," Says the LORD.*

*Ezekiel 3:17, "Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel (Haringey); therefore hear a word from My mouth, and give them warning from Me:*

**In summary, I am a spiritual steward/watchman in this area.**

***Ezekiel 22:30:** "I looked for someone who might rebuild the wall of righteousness that guards the land." I searched for someone to stand in the gap in the wall so I wouldn't have to destroy the land.*

**13<sup>th</sup> December 1980.** The Holy Spirit is in control; I follow. I began walking around the area to establish the boundary.

The indwelling Holy Spirit said, 'Let the spirit flow into the trees, plants, and homes. *Isaiah 55:11* So shall My word go forth from My mouth; It shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall prosper

in the thing for which I sent it.-

--- ☆ ---

**In each generation, a person of God has to claim every Patch/Parish and hold it for the Lord.**

Three things are required.

1. An anointed ambassador of Christ in every Patch (Parish).

*2 Corinthians 5:20, Now then, we are ambassadors for **Christ**, as though God were pleading through us:*

2. The Gospel message is delivered to every household, not once but several times.

3. On Judgment Day, God requires witnesses in the full stature of Christ to testify.

*Ephesians 4:13, until all of us come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to maturity, to the measure of the full stature of Christ.*

-- ☆ --

**What we do today will determine what we shall be in God's kingdom.**

This task, this calling, is a favour granted to us, a privilege we should grab with all our heart, mind, and strength. We pass or fail rests in our hands. Our eternal standing of who and what we will be in God's kingdom rests on this earthly trial period.

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 36 – An Inventory of Haringey

Adam takes an inventory of the garden. *Genesis 2:19-20, LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the air and brought them to Adam to see what he would call them. v20, Adam gave names to all cattle, the birds of the air, and every beast of the field.*

We started by taking an inventory of the area.

Over several months, I walked around the whole area, making an inventory of every street, lamppost, tree, shop, and house. I made a rough estimate of the heights of all the trees and noted them. I drew a map of the Haringey ladder (my patch) and inserted the details. It took months to do it.

I noted the names of every householder in my book. *Numbers 1:2, “From the whole community of Israel, record all the warriors’ names by their clans and families. [Appendix]*

I lived in an intense state of constant prayer and communion with the Lord for the next few years. In the morning, the Holy Spirit would pray through me, taking an inventory of everything in my patch. As I waited for the lord’s instructions, he shared the good works he had planned for the day.

As I knelt to pray over the next few months, scripture verses came to life and transformed my way of thinking.

***Romans 8:2, And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those called according to His purpose.***

The indwelling Holy Spirit would throw light on the above scripture. In a vision, as I prayed, I saw families waking up, the delight of parents at their child’s birth, and the joy of friends meeting. People are going to work. All things are working for my/our good in my Patch.

As I went around my patch with the Holy Spirit, He guided me to use His power wisely, discern the Scriptures correctly, and begin reconciling all things in Heaven and on Earth.

*Colossians 1:20, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

This learning process would not terminate on Earth but would continue hereafter. Walking in the Spirit was just the start, the initiation of my calling. We are Christ's representatives on Earth. This calling to follow in his footsteps falls into our laps and is a thousand times more challenging than preaching the gospel. It is a calling to prepare us for his second coming and the perfection of saints who will return with him.

*1 Thessalonians 3:13 And may he so strengthen your hearts in holiness that you may be blameless before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.*

God has a vision for this area. We intercede on behalf of our patch, asking God to pour<sup>1</sup> out the Holy Spirit and make us fellow workers<sup>2</sup> with Him. Furthermore, to fulfil God's dream, we rekindle the concept of the Garden of Eden<sup>3</sup> in our minds and spirits and restart the reconciliation<sup>4</sup> of all things in Heaven and Earth. To see the first fruit of that Garden of Eden on our patch, i.e., a society that holds God in awe and reverence, with lower crime, happier, healthier people, etc.

-- ☆ --

**Herald. Aug 3, 1988.** Distributed in Wood Green, Haringey.

Haringey residents often complain about the borough's littered streets. But judges of this year's London in Bloom competition did not let that affect their Judgment when they awarded Haringey the Residential Areas Trophy for the first time.

<sup>1</sup> Acts 2:33, "Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Corinthians 3:9, For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, God's building.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:4, And so it is written, "The first man Adam became a living being." The last Adam (Jesus) became a life-giving spirit.

<sup>4</sup> Colossians 1:20, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.

...x..x...

## Anointing of the Holy Spirit

The anointing of the Holy Spirit is proportional to our commitment to his kingdom and creation. The greater our commitment, the greater our spiritual growth and sanctification will be.

In the morning and evening prayers, as my spirit moved over my Patch (Harringay ladder), accounting for and planning the day with the Lord, the indwelling Holy Spirit thanked all the creatures and people in my Patch for their daily contribution towards God's **Kingdom**<sup>5</sup> and my/our salvation. A daily reminder to God that 'my/our Patch' had begun to bring immense **pleasure**<sup>6,7</sup> to Him.

1. We pleaded to God to continue promoting everyone and everything's welfare, interest, and happiness on my Patch.

2. To help us make **restitution**<sup>8</sup> on our Patch for all their pain and suffering on Earth and eventually reconcile all things in Heaven and Earth by creating a new **Earth**<sup>9</sup> and Heaven.

*2 Corinthians 5:19, God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation.*

--- ☆ ---

<sup>5</sup> *Mark 1:15 says, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel."*

<sup>6</sup> *Ephesians 1:5, having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will.*

<sup>7</sup> *Philippians 2:13, for God works in you both to will and do for His good pleasure.*

<sup>8</sup> *Ephesians 2:15, having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace,*

<sup>9</sup> *Colossians 1:20, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on Earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

...X..X...

Moreover, I felt an obligation to the creation and God to make them whole for the cost of my salvation<sup>10</sup>. A commitment I undertook with the help of the indwelling Holy Spirit, continuing in the hereafter until I reach the full stature<sup>11</sup> of Christ. When I have reached that full Stature, I could stand beside Christ on Judgment Day as his witness that all were given a chance to be made whole, and we receive crowns and inheritance in Christ based on merit.

To establish reality in my prayers, the Holy Spirit would stop mid-prayer. I would see a person praying. I would hear his prayers, and the Holy Spirit would tell me how they would be answered. During the week, at a house group or Sunday church service, I would come across this person and inform him of the exact day and time when his prayer would be answered. I have given some examples earlier.

Over the next few years, each evening, as my spirit gave an account of every leaf in my Parish, my spirit would see families experiencing the joy of life. Farmers are bringing in a good harvest. The birth of a baby brings happiness to a young family. Young lovers gazing into each other's eyes.

But there were times when I saw the darker side of life. For example, in a vision, I saw a young child. Tears were rolling down his cheeks. I could feel his spirit was in turmoil. He had witnessed or felt something terrible that no child his age should have to endure. He cried aloud to Heaven, declaring, 'If there is a God, I will hold Him accountable for all the evil in this world. If only I had the resources to do it. Oh, how I wish I had the means to make God pay for all the pain and suffering in this world.'

There were sad events in the evening prayers as I prayed. As the

--- ☆ ---

<sup>10</sup> *Philippians 2:12, work out your salvation with fear and trembling.*

<sup>11</sup> *Ephesians 4:13, till we all come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the Stature of the fullness of Christ;*

...x..x...

The indwelling Holy Spirit prayed within me, and I became aware of living creatures in my 'Patch' being torn apart so that other animals could feed and live. I would hear their cries of pain and suffering. In my Patch, a hungry mother rabbit<sup>12</sup> is chased by a fox. She was so scared that she could not muster the courage to leave her den for the next two days. Finally, hunger and her pups' crying drive her out. Desperate to feed her pup, she ventures further from the safety of the den.

Meanwhile, the hungry fox searching for food for his pups risks crossing a busy highway. He manages to kill the rabbit and feeds joyfully. He crosses the busy road, and he is killed by the speeding lorry.

I witnessed the mother rabbit and fox pups crying out for their mothers. I saw them slowly dying from hunger. As the Holy Spirit continued<sup>13</sup>, I would learn how he would account for their death.

Often, the Holy Spirit would stop mid-payer. He would show me the widower's grief and give an insight into the cost of establishing the kingdom of God and my salvation, paid for by others' sweat, tears, and blood.

The Holy Spirit said, 'This is the price paid (tab) by all the creatures so that we can establish the kingdom of God<sup>14</sup> on Earth, and you and others can grow spiritually. You owe your Lord, neighbours, and Mother Earth a debt of gratitude for letting you work out your perfection and salvation at their cost. Others are paying for your salvation.'

A few days later, in prayer, in a vision, I see a young girl of eight

--- ☆ ---

<sup>12</sup> Leah (Leah:- her death would profoundly affect my attitude to salvation. More in my Book, *The Spiritual Sanctuary*, an in-depth book about our life in the hereafter).

<sup>13</sup> Luke 11:2, He told them, "When you pray, say: Our Father in Heaven, Hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom comes, Your will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven.

<sup>14</sup> Luke 10:9, "And heal the sick there, and say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come near to you.' ...x..x...

molested by one who should have been her guardian, her father. I know the terror in her eyes. She is so scared that at night, her mind freezes at the sound of footsteps outside her room. No sound comes out of a paralysed body. The scriptures come to my mind (Luke 17:2, "It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.) But what good does it do her?

She looks into my spiritual eyes and says, 'This is the life your God gave me. How can you or your God justify it? Your salvation is perfected at my expense.'

I look into the distorted eyes of a frail, young, jobless man and woman dressed in rags. Tears are running across their thin faces as they bury their firstborn, who died of salvation.

Day after day, I sat and gave an account of my Parish, but my conscience was troubled. These and many other horrendous incidents finally broke my spirit.

After thirteen years, my spirit cries out, 'No child, no creature, no parents should have to endure such pain, see such evil that they are driven to such dire situations in my 'Patch.' My mind reverted to the child question, and the scripture came to my mind: *Luke 17:2: "It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones."*

My spirit was enraged. 'The person who offended this child should be held accountable for their actions. I pray that those responsible for this child's suffering and all the other suffering in the world are made accountable.'

I looked to the Lord, seeking his support and approval.

He looked away from me.

'Lord,' I cried out.' My eyes filled with tears.

But he would not look me in the eye. The Holy Spirit brought to my mind the scripture in *Romans 8:17, "Heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ; if we*

*suffer with Him, we may also be glorified.” Philippians 3:10: I may know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death.*

‘Heavenly Father,’ I cried out, ‘No one in my Parish should have to go through such agony of spirit, much less a child of eight or parents unable to feed themselves and their children. I do not want to be part of this...’

I had no words to describe the torment of my spirit. For days, I cried.

Fourteen years later, during my second sabbatical year, I sold my house, quit my job, boarded a plane for South America, and abandoned my prayer.

I discovered that the Gift of God comes at a high price. And it doesn’t suit anyone. You have to be an exceptional person.

I spent five months in South America, mostly travelling over the Andes mountains. On my return, I got married, and we moved to Cornwall.

Years later, the Lord and two angels visited me. No one spoke. They left.

Then, one day, the Lord came, sat beside me, and said, ‘Hari, if you feel so strongly, come and join us. We will reconcile, restore, and make everything in your Patch whole. *Colossians 1:20 states that by Him, all things will be reconciled to Himself, whether they are things on Earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

A few years later, my broken spirit was still grieving. The Lord and his two angels came. They sat around me. Finally, the Lord spoke.

‘Hari, take everyone eligible from your Parish to the promised land-To New Heaven and New Earth (*Rev 21:1*). Just as I led Moses and the people of Israel across the desert to the land of milk and honey, my pillar of fire will go before you.’

We built a Sanctuary where many Old Testament prophecies began to sprout. And I started my training.

### **Everlasting life and salvation.**

John 3:16, “For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

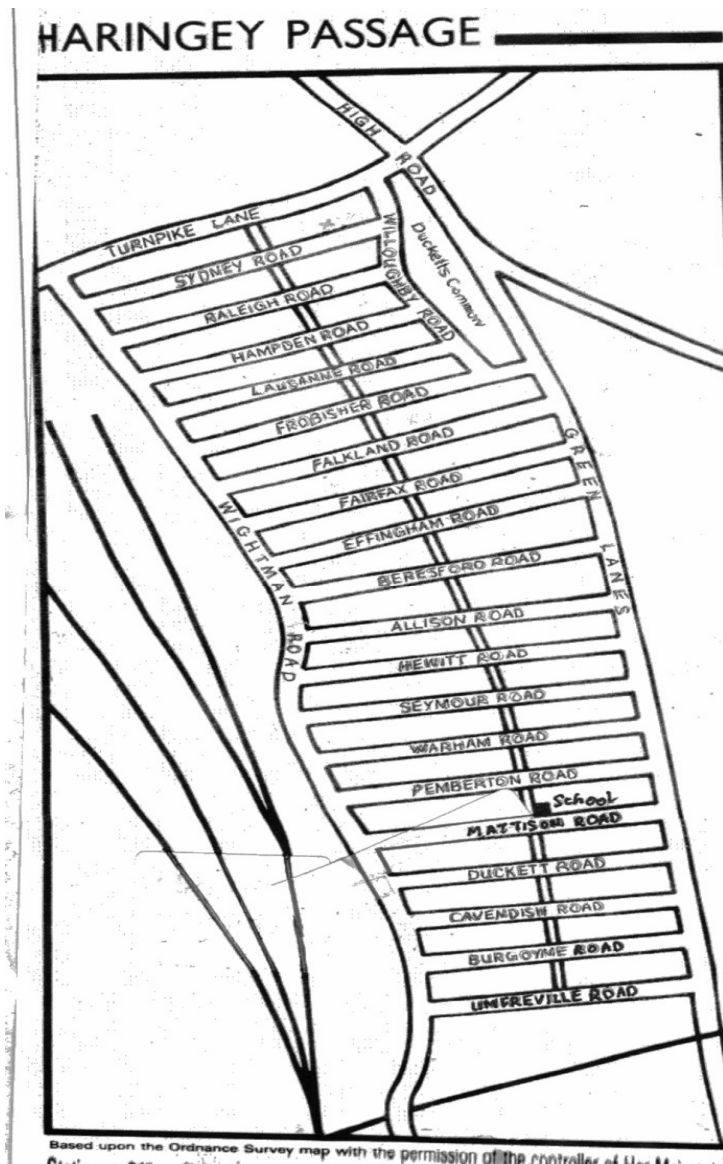
**Everlasting life**, for me, is about my place in the new Heaven, inside the New Jerusalem or outside the City with thieves and murderers. *Rev 22:14-15, Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life and enter through the gates into the City. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral, murderers, idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.*

**Salvation** is about what I will be as a person, and the inheritance I receive will be based on merit in His Kingdom. *Rev 3:21, “To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on **My throne**, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.*

--- ☆ ---

### **Appendix: Taking Inventory of Haringey,**

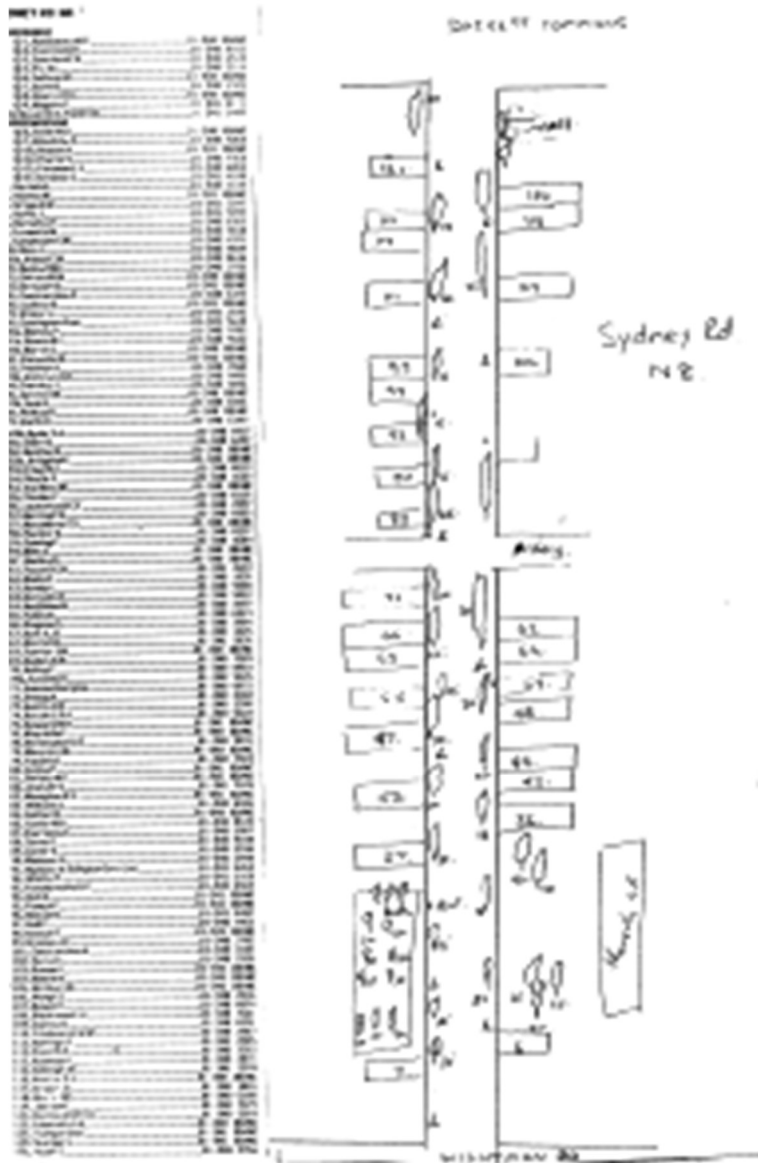
PTO



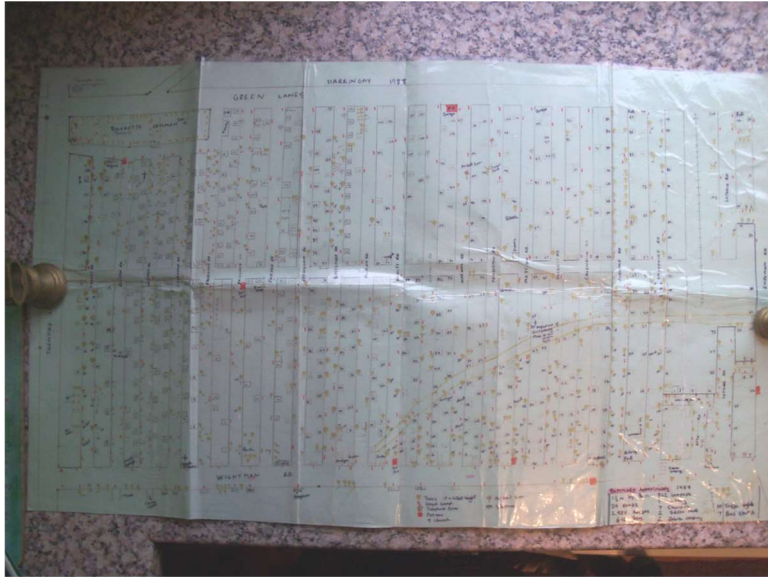
**Inventory of Haringey:**  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile wide by  $1 \frac{1}{2}$  mile long, 7 churches, 29 Roads, 2985 houses, 612 trees, 322 Lampposts, 1 Library, 2 Air raid Sirens, 2 Zebra crossings, 10 Traffic lights, 7 Bus stops, and thousands of people.

**Names.** Bible Numbers 1:2, "Take a census of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, every male individually,

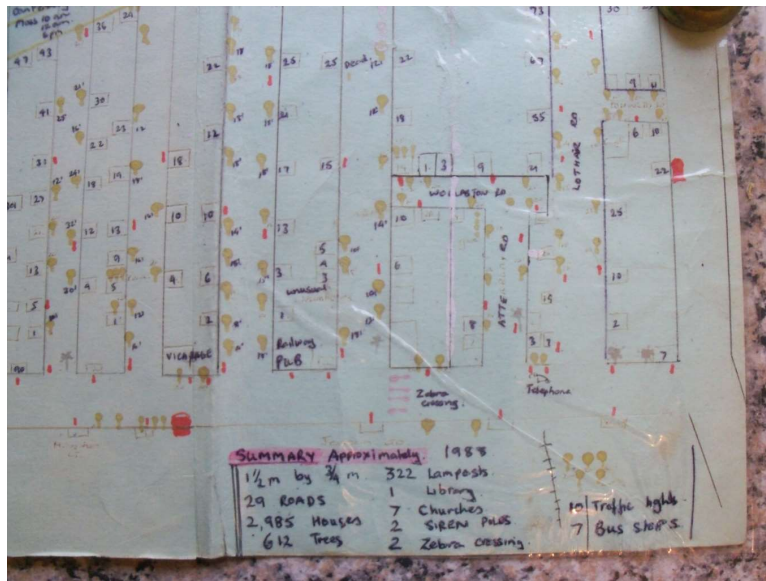
**Names of Householders. Example Sydney Road**



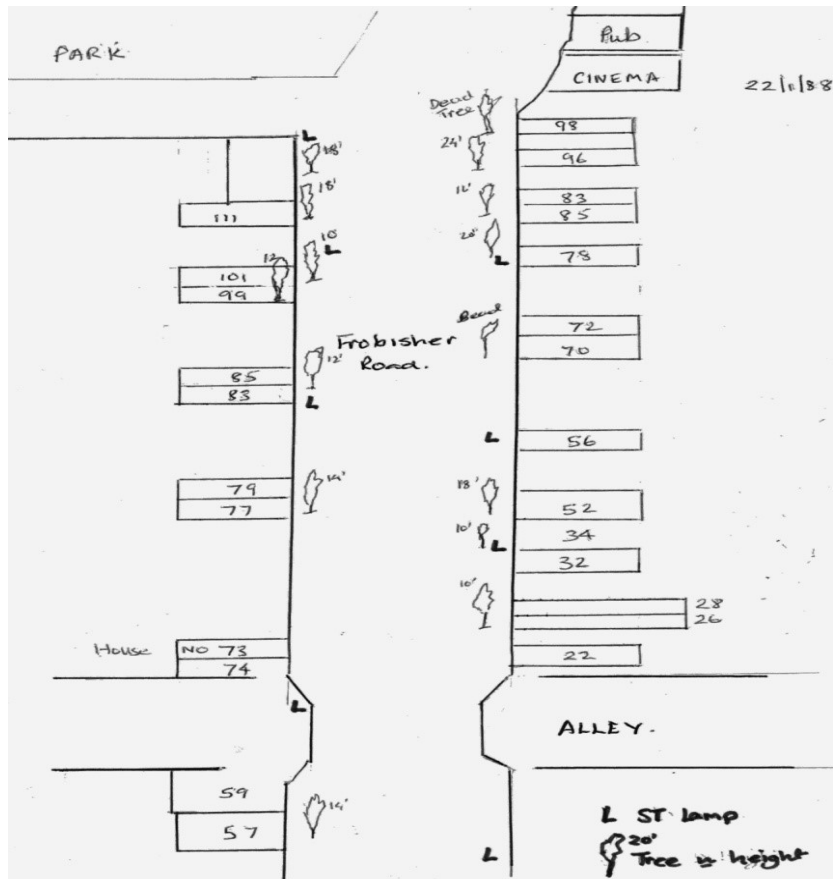
Haring ladder. Inventory map of houses, trees, lampposts, etc.



A segment of the ladder



A small segment of the map.



## Chapter 37 – All creatures are paying the price of our salvation (our fall<sup>1</sup>)

This is my belief. I do not expect others to follow my example.

### Haringey

Lord, 'All creation<sup>2</sup> is paying the price for your (our) salvation. How are you going to respond to their pain?'

I replied, 'I am going to make compensation, restitution, and make them whole.' I paused to think. I had no resources except the will and a sense of obligation.

Lord, 'You don't have the resources.'

'No. My Lord.'

'But you would like to make them whole. Why?'

'My Lord, you taught me nothing in the Universe should thrive at the expense of another. I am also aware that no man can do it. I do not have the means and resources to do it.'

The Lord said, 'There is a way. You can if you are willing to learn to walk in the spirit<sup>3</sup>. The Holy Spirit can teach you, just as you taught the woman to repair her radiator. All things are possible with God.' (*Luke 18:27 But He said, "The things which are impossible with men are possible with God."*)

'Lord, I would like to try.'

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Romans 3:23, for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,*

<sup>2</sup> *Genesis 3:21, Also, for Adam and his wife, the LORD God made skin tunics and clothed them. (Innocent animals died because of their disobedience.) Romans 8:22 For we know that the whole creation groans and labours with birth pangs together until now.*

<sup>3</sup> *Galatians 5:25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. ---x---x-*

‘Then make a covenant with all the creatures in your patch to make them whole.’

I obeyed his instruction. I went for a walk in the woods and selected a large stone. I marked it with a knife to affirm my covenant with all the creatures in my patch.

The Lord said, ‘I am giving you the anointing of the Holy Spirit so you can learn. You will learn to build my sanctuary<sup>3</sup> atom by atom. When you have made them whole<sup>4</sup>, I will answer your question.’ (Refer to Part 1 of the Book)

When I was about ten, I cried to God, ‘Why did you bring pain and suffering into this world?’ In my anger, I shouted, ‘One day, I will make you account for all the pain and suffering in the world.’

He chose to answer my question unexpectedly by teaching me to handle all situations. He began with my patch, where I took an inventory of the things and kept notes of every prayer, house group, church meeting, and so on. After months and years of taking down and

--- ☆ ---

<sup>3</sup> 1 Chronicles 22:19, “Now set your heart and soul to seek the LORD your God. Therefore, arise and build the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD and the holy articles of God into the house that is to be built for the name of the LORD.”

<sup>3</sup> Isaiah 65:25, The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the ox; but the serpent,—its food shall be dust! They shall not hurt or destroy on all my holy mountain, says the LORD. Isaiah 66:1-2, Thus says the LORD: Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool; what is the house you would build for me, and what is my resting place? The LORD says all these things my hand has made, so all these things are mine. But this is the one to whom I will look, to the humble and contrite in spirit, who trembles at my word.

<sup>4</sup> John 14:12, “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will also do; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.

...x..x...

reviewing them every seventh month or seventh year, and accounting, I finally began to see the bigger picture.

### **Gratitude**

Each day, we (Holy Spirit and I) would pray and be thankful for my neighbours, Mother Earth, and all her creatures for giving me a chance to grow and share their pain, suffering, and joy. As an act of thankfulness, gratitude, and acknowledgement for their contribution to my salvation and God's kingdom, I asked the Holy Spirit to help me promote the welfare, interests, and happiness of my patch. I reminded God that we (God and his heir, us) had a duty to make them whole in this life or the afterlife for contributing to our salvation and his kingdom. Refer to Part 1 of my Book for how this plan is implemented. This conduct makes us greater than any prophet and fulfils God's promise below.

*Matthew 11:11 I say to you, among those born of women, there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of Heaven is greater than he.*

The Holy Spirit guided me in specific ways to pray for my patch. I would note it in my book and review it during the seventh monthly and sabbatical year to learn from what had transpired over the months/years and do reality checks.

*Luke 14:28, "For which of you, intending to build a tower, does not sit down first and count the cost, whether he has enough to finish it*

I have grasped the level of commitment required to attain the full stature of Christ and learned how to acquire the resources needed to reach that point. God gave us free will; therefore, He needs our consent based on informed choice. That happens when we sit down, count the cost, and are willing to give all to reach the full stature of Christ.

*1 Corinthians 1:26, For you see your calling, brethren, that not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.*

### **Reign with Christ**

Most people will find it hard to comprehend this concept. It was

essential for me to understand the gist. It is related to the return of the Lord. If I were to return with him, I needed to know what abilities he required me to perfect.

*1 Thessalonians 3:13, so that He may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.*

*Revelation 20:6, Blessed and holy is he who has a part in the first resurrection. Over such, the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and Christ and reign with Him for a thousand years.*

If I were to reign with him for a thousand years, I would need superhuman abilities to exercise the mind of Christ. To do what he could do. That is our inheritance. No sparrow should die, or a leaf falls in our 'Patch' without our knowledge when we reign with him. That training begins on earth, here now.

### **Word of God**<sup>3</sup>

Many people will find it hard to understand this concept, especially when trying to account for every leaf, **sparrow**<sup>4</sup>, or person in my parish. It means learning to understand and utilise the **Word of God** that created the world. That same Word of God **dwells**<sup>5</sup> in us, and together with the indwelling **mind of Christ**<sup>6</sup>, we are clothed with incredible resources—a gift of God, A gift that many fail to **accept**<sup>7</sup> or make an

--- ☆ ---

<sup>3</sup> *Hebrews 11:3, By faith, we understand that the worlds were formed by the word of God so that the things seen were not made of visible things.*

<sup>4</sup> *Matthew 10:29, "Are not two sparrows sold for a copper coin? And not one falls to the ground apart from your Father's will.*

<sup>5</sup> *Peter 1:23, having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God, which lives and abides forever,*

<sup>6</sup> *1 Corinthians 2:16, "Who has known the mind of the LORD that he may instruct Him?" But we have the mind of Christ.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ephesians 4:18, having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart. ...x...x...*

effort to unlock. A trained, disciplined and accountable mind is necessary if we are to return with Christ, and we will need the skills to utilise the powerful gifts of God to establish His kingdom. *Mark 4:25, To those who have more, will be given; and from those who have nothing, even what they have will be taken away.* This and many other scriptures state that one can gain or lose one's inheritance.

Many Christians have no desire or expectations of returning with Christ, nor do they want to put in the time and make the necessary sacrifices for the task ahead. They fail to understand their calling, salvation, inheritance in Christ, their part in the resurrection, and what it means to receive the Holy Spirit's baptism.

One of the Holy Spirit's roles is to help us enter the race set before us and grow into the full **stature** of Christ, starting now, not sometime in the future. *Ephesians 4:13, till we all come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the **stature of the fullness of Christ.***

God is testing us and filtering out those unworthy to receive their inheritance. I have yet to come across a Christian who has grown into the full stature of Christ.

*Romans 12:1, I appeal to you, brothers and sisters, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual worship.*

*2 Timothy 2:15 Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.*

### **Return of the Lord.**

I want to encourage people to have a desire, expectancy, and thirst to **return** with our Lord. Ask him to train you for this calling. If you work out your salvation, you will receive your entire inheritance in Christ. This eternal treasure should not be sacrificed for a comfortable, temporary life on earth.

*1 Thessalonians 3:13, And may he so strengthen your hearts in holiness that you may be blameless before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all **his saints.***

A gift of God we should embrace with all our heart, mind, and strength.

*Matthew 13:44, "The kingdom of Heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid; and for joy, over it, he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field.*

Those willing to claim their whole inheritance should be prepared for hard work. The starting point is ensuring the gospel **message is delivered**<sup>1</sup> to every householder in the local parish, not once but several times. The objective is to learn **obedience**\* to the Holy Spirit and let Him work out your salvation. Then, on Judgment Day, stand beside our Lord and me and testify that the gospel was preached/made available to every home in your parish and that the gift of God, his Holy Spirit, was made available to all.

\* Hebrews 5:8. *Though He was a Son (our Lord), He learned obedience by the things He suffered.*

Our Lord had to learn obedience, and we are meant to walk in his footsteps.

The Bible states that we prove our love for our Lord and our neighbours with **actions**<sup>2</sup>. I posted my testimony several times while working a demanding 8-5 job. If I can do it, most of you can too.

*James 2:26, For just as the body without the spirit is dead, faith without works is also dead.*

With power comes responsibility and accountability. One cannot receive **Power**<sup>3</sup> if one is not prepared to make sacrifices. To spend hours at the

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Isaiah 62:6 I have set guards on your walls, O Jerusalem (your Parish); They shall never hold their peace day or night. You who make mention of the LORD, do not keep silent. John 17:18, "As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.*

<sup>2</sup> *1 Thessalonians 1:3, remembering without ceasing your work of faith, the labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ in the sight of our God and Father.*

<sup>3</sup> *Acts 1:8. "But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth." ...x...x...*

feet of the Holy Spirit daily, morning and evening, learning to handle power, responsibility, and accountability. To acquire a sound mind like that of **Christ**<sup>4</sup>.

A mind that can account for every fallen leaf in one's "Patch." No human can do this unless the Lord God guides them and empowers them. One has to exercise faith and claim the words of the Lord.

*Mark 10:27 But Jesus looked at them and said, "With men it is impossible, but not with God; for with God all things are possible."*

I had the faith and the commitment to claim this gift from God, and if I can, so can you.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>4</sup>*1 Corinthians 2:16, "Who has known the mind of the LORD that he may instruct Him?" But we have the mind of Christ. Philippians 2:5, Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.*

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 38 – Everything needs to undergo a Reality test.

Accounting for every leaf in our parish with the aid of the indwelling Holy Spirit needed a reality check.

In my prayers, the indwelling Holy Spirit would undertake this task. To do this, he would sometimes slow down at a pace my mind could cope with. For example, he would show me a stretch of road, and we would pray for waste bins, a pub, or a cinema, something my brain could cope with. I would pray and make a note in my diary. Then, I would monitor it over the 7th month and 7th year.

**For example, (Appendix 9).** A single day's prayer and a reality check. On 13<sup>th</sup> July 1987, I prayed: 1. The burglary rate in my area to decrease. 2. Dustbins fitted on the roads. 3. A Pub to be shut down. 4. Prayed for Local Cinema; the lord would use it. (Sometimes, it takes years for prayers to be answered.)

Prayer for a single day answered over many years as follows: **Appendix.**

1. At the time, the Haringey Ladder had a low crime rate, according to our insurance quote. Things have changed since we left. In other areas where we lived, crime rates would drop within weeks of our arrival. Fig 3
2. Very soon after this prayer, the Council installed Bins. Fig 2
3. Pub closed down in 2009 or 2010
4. Sometime later, the Cinema changed hands and became a church.

Then the Holy Spirit would quicken the pace and continue his work, accounting for every leaf and sparrow and instilling in my spirit knowledge and wisdom. My spirit would grow under His guidance. My brain has a limited capacity, but my spirit has none. God gave me a brain with a limited capacity, much to my father's disappointment, but he instilled an infinitely great spirit in me.

A few weeks later, the council would have installed the waste bins and new traffic lights, or a prayer for a person would have been answered—a sign of the prayers' reality, accounting for every leaf, every person.

On weekends, when I had more time, I would walk around the area,

lifting every person and street in prayer.

The Lord said, 'To have strong faith, you must do it yourself. You are in the **spirit**<sup>1</sup> now. I want you to learn to take stewardship over every atom, every **grain of sand**<sup>2</sup>, every tree, and every person in your patch. You cannot do it on your own strength. That is not possible for a human.

'The indwelling **Holy Spirit**<sup>3</sup> will walk with you and teach you to take an inventory of every grain of sand, every leaf, and **person**<sup>4</sup>. He will bring to life the WORD of God that richly dwells in you and exercise the mind of Christ.

'When you experience the tremendous power of the Holy Spirit in your life over this area, your faith will grow. This is our Father's wonderful gift to his heirs. It is your Birthright. When you begin to experience the reality of this calling, it will fill you with joy.'

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> Romans 8:9, *But you are not in the flesh; you are in the Spirit since the Spirit of God dwells in you.*

<sup>2</sup> Romans 8:20-23, *For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it in hope; because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God, for we know that the whole creation groans and labours with birth pangs together until now. We also have the first fruits of the Spirit. We groan within ourselves, eagerly awaiting our body's adoption and redemption.*

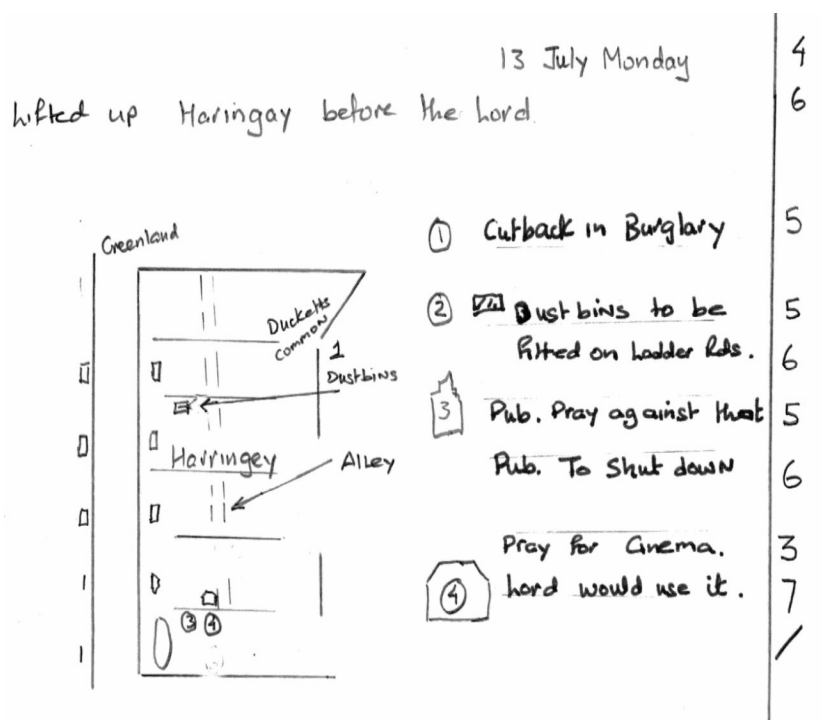
<sup>3</sup> Romans 8:15, *You have not received a spirit that makes you fearful enslaved people. Instead, you received God's Spirit when he adopted you as his children. Now we call him "Abba, Father."*

<sup>4</sup> Romans 8:26, *And the Holy Spirit helps us in our weakness. For example, we don't know what God wants us to pray for. But the Holy Spirit prays for us with groanings that cannot be expressed in words.*

...x..x...

**Appendix: Example of a prayer for Haringey on a single day.**

**Reality Test. Fig 1**



Answered Prayer. (Upon review of my prayer during my sabbatical year, I collected this data from the internet.)

1. At the time, the Haringey Ladder had a low crime rate, according to our insurance quote. Things have changed since we left. Crime would fall within weeks of our moving into other areas. Fig 3
2. Very soon after this prayer, the Council installed Bins.
3. Pub closed down in 2009 or 2010. (Queen's head)
4. Cinema changed hands and became a church. (Liberty church).

Fig 2

25 Feb 2017. Reviewed prayer made in July (13<sup>th</sup>), 1987

The Queens Head was situated at 677 Greens Lane. This pub closed sometime in 2009 or 2010.



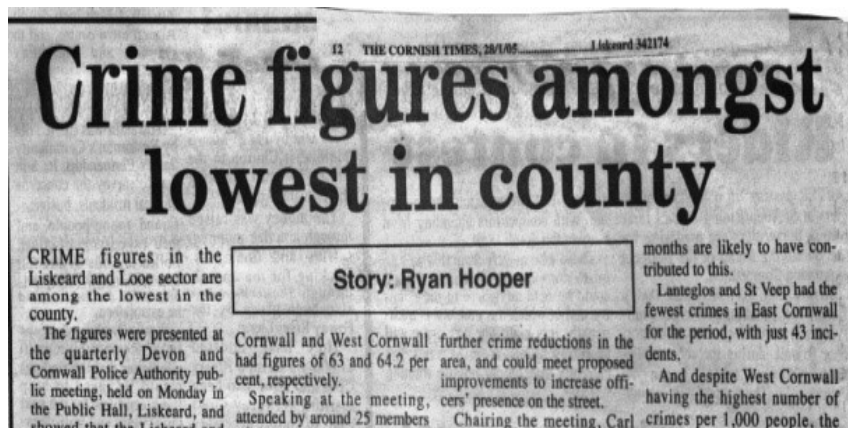
This former cinema building has enjoyed a chequered history. It is now a church. Liberty Church, nr Turnpike Lane, North London



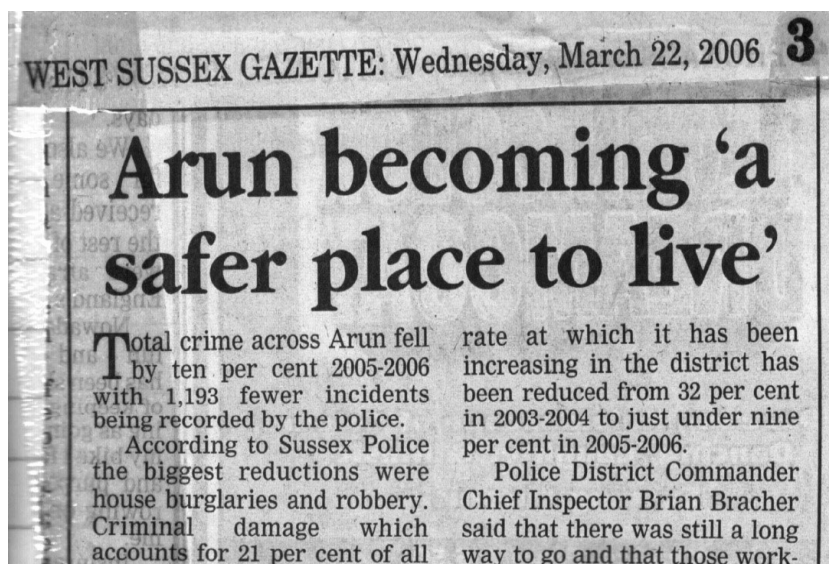
Dust bins but not as many as I would have liked. hrc.



**Fig 3:** When we lived in Liskeard, Cornwall, Cornish Times, 28/1/05. Crime figures in Liskeard are among the lowest in the country.



We moved to Arun in January 2006



**One should not take a few items as evidence.** However, when a pattern appears, it should lend some credibility.

### **Covid -19**

When the Coronavirus (COVID-19) pandemic struck worldwide in 2019, I prayed for a shield to be placed around my Patch in West Sussex, specifically in the Arun area, my "Patch". I knew we would have the lowest infection rate in our area.

In the second year, it was confirmed.

The Glory, The Lord has given us.

#### **Our county Arun District**

<https://www.sussexlive.co.uk/news/sussex-news/west-sussex-district-lowest-new-4609641>

BY Anna Gladwin

16:47, 15 OCT 2020

UPDATED 17:15, 15 OCT 2020

**While corona virus infection rates continue to soar across the county, one West Sussex district is currently one of the safest areas in England.**

**Arun has proudly taken the title of not only having the lowest new case rate in Sussex - but the entire country.**

The district, which covers Arundel, Bognor Regis and Littlehampton, has an infection rate of 14.9 and saw 24 new cases in the seven days to October 9.

Nevertheless, the council has thanked residents in Arun and across West Sussex for their efforts that have contributed to the low number of new cases across the Arun district.

Question. Is it a coincidence that we live in a county with lowest rate of infection, or is there a greater power of prayer that upholds this county?

It brings immense pleasure to our Father, the whole heavenly

crowd, to reveal the Glory the Lord has given us.

*John 17:22, "And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one.*

The Lord continued, 'You are in the Spirit, outside the laws of physics. The size of your brain does not limit your thoughts; that's the freedom of the spirit. Your spiritual brain grows mathematically, logarithmically, and at an accelerated pace; that is our wonderful gift to you. You are blessed beyond your comprehension. *(For example, the balanced 10-dimensional cube you created with a pocket calculator and our help is a complicated mathematical sequence that indicates how the Universe and atoms are balanced. **Appendix 10 at the end of the book.**)*

'The truth, the value of these treasures you have received, will not be manifested until later. Many on Judgment Day will see this gift in you and break down in tears because they had the gift of the Holy Spirit but chose to squander it away for eternity.

### **Sanctuary**

Lord, 'Obey the Holy Spirit, and he will show you how to build the spiritual sanctuaries. When you have done it, your belief, like that of the woman with a leaking radiator you taught to repair, will turn into strong faith, strong enough to move mountains.'

**1 Chronicles 22:19**, *"Now set your heart and soul to seek the LORD your God. Therefore, arise and build the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD and the holy articles of God into the house that is to be built for the name of the LORD."*

**Isaiah 65:25**, *(There) The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the ox; but the serpent—its food shall be dust! They shall not hurt or destroy on all my holy mountain, says the LORD.*

### **Move mountains**

**Matthew 17:20**, *Jesus told them. "I tell you the truth, if you had faith even as small as a mustard seed, you could say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it would move. Nothing would be impossible."*

'Move mountains! I don't understand, Lord?' I replied.

‘What you inherit will depend on what you have allowed the Holy Spirit to achieve in you. It has conditions.’

The scriptures came to mind, blossoming like a flowering plant, revealing insight and wisdom.

*Revelation 3:21, “To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.*

God, the Holy Father, said, ‘You gave up all for me when you stood outside your father’s house in Africa. That day, I took you into my household. I **adopted**<sup>6</sup> you. You are now my adopted son. Nonetheless, you must learn my heir’s responsibilities and duties through Christ. Furthermore, I want you to take your place among the **firstborns**<sup>7</sup>. If you do not learn to walk in the spirit and be made perfect, this gift will go to another.’

Jesus continued, ‘Because I want you with me and one day to reign with us. Kings and prophets have sought this privilege but not received it; however, we have granted it to you. You will need to learn to use my power. The only way you can get the **gist** is to start using it. We need your consent and willingness to give us the time and commitment to

--- ☆ ---

<sup>6</sup> *Romans 8:15, You did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.” Romans 8:23 Not only that, but we also have the **first fruits of the Spirit**, even though we groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption and redemption of our body.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ephesians 1:5, having predestined us to **adoption** as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,*

<sup>7</sup> *Hebrews 12:23, Hebrews 12:22 But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the **firstborn** who are registered in Heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect,*

<sup>7</sup> *Romans 8:29, For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the **firstborn** among many brethren.*

...x..x...

bring it about. All things are possible with us.

‘Abide in me and follow the guidance of the Holy Spirit. He will guide you with his eyes, and you will walk with us in my New Heaven, inside the Holy City in the holiest of holy places.’

---x-x---

**Note that accounting for every leaf and every person in our patch is impossible in this short life. We can only get a gist of it.**

### **The parable of the fruit Tin**

Suppose a mother is limited by time and wants to teach her children about different fruits. She may open a tin of mixed fruit and ask the children to write down what an apple, a pear, and a banana taste like.

She could say, ‘Now you’ve got the gist of what an apple, a pear, and a banana taste like.’

Until a thoughtful child asks, ‘Which apple, Mother? There are Gala, Pink Lady, and Jazz apples!’

*1 Corinthians 13:12, For now, we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. I know partly, but then I shall know just as I am known.*

Nevertheless, I hope you got the gist of it!

------

## Chapter 39 – Each teaching needed a reality check.

To continually maintain spiritual reality in my life, the Lord reveals what is about to happen. We would be going over the map. Then, my mind would rest on a house.

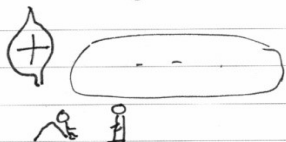
The Lord would ask, 'What do you hear?'

'I hear a man praying. It is around 3:00 p.m. He is praying and wants to receive the baptism of the Spirit.'

'On Sunday, when you see him at the church, confirm with him what you saw. You will tell him how and when it will happen, the day and hour.'

I would encounter such a person on Sunday or at the midweek prayer meeting. I would state the day, time, and the hour they were praying, and how the Lord would respond. One such person was **Alan Goddard**. He went on to become a church minister.

### A vision of Alan praying, Appendix A

24 <sup>th</sup> June 1977	The mind of christ cannot cease	14
	to operate. It work 24hrs.	7 <sup>th</sup>
	The burning Cross. Vision about Alan Goddard	8
		0
		0
		0
	At the Garden of Peace. The elder	7
	is here.	2
	Elder; "Tell me son of man what do	8
	see up yonder."	3
	Me; "lord I see a cross."	6
	Elder; "Go near."	3
	"Lord' I said, "I see the cross burning	8
	it burns but is not consumed."	6
	"Do you hear anything."	4
	"Yes. It is afraid of the fire. It wants the	10
	fire <sup>(Holy Spirit)</sup> but is afraid of what it can do."	12
	Elder, "Go tell it <sup>(him)</sup> that he need not be	9 <sup>th</sup>
	afraid of the fire.	4

In a prayer meeting, a person would share that they had gone for a job interview, needed prayer for upcoming exams, or required healing. Could we pray for them?

The Lord would have prepared me during the week. I would say to the person, 'I believe this is what will happen; out of three exams, you will fail one. However, the Lord has arranged for you to appear before a board, to be orally tested, and you will pass.' [**Appendix B: Steve**]. Steve became a missionary and went to Nepal.

Many incidents like these would affirm my faith in the idea that every leaf is accounted for (to get the gist of it, because we do not have enough time or brainpower on Earth to grasp this entirely). It was a reality check to ensure I had my feet firmly planted on solid ground.

There is no line in our minds between spiritual reality and imagination. There is always a desire to fantasise about seeing visions or prophesying in a broad way that is hard to test. I have seen this happen in evangelical churches. It very rarely has any lasting fruit.

It is easy to drift into a make-believe world of seeing visions. Therefore, I needed a reality check on everything I spoke in the Lord's name. Stating Dates, hours, or how prayer would be answered in a precise way was part of this reality test.

The Lord was careful to teach me to differentiate between the two. I would write the vision in my diary, counting the words on each line. At the end of the line, I would record the total number of words in a separate column. (**Ref to Appendix**) This way, any alterations would be noticed.

Then, on Sunday or after midweek prayer meetings, in the evening, I would record the outcome in my diary and compare it with the previous notes. I would review it in the seventh month and in the Sabbatical years, to update my records and gain a broader perspective.

It was one way to learn to walk in the spirit and perform a reality test. It took time and commitment to test everything thoroughly.

--- ☆ ---

Appendix B: Prayer for Steven

"Steven"		30 <sup>th</sup> Feb 1984.	
30 <sup>th</sup> Feb 84.	Prophecy regarding Steven		6
	A few months ago at a house meeting		8
	at Jane's Steven asked to be prayed for		8
	his exams. His exams as vet.		6
	The lord gave me a word of		7
	knowledge. Out of 3 exams he would fail		8
	one. However the lord had made arrangements		7
	for him to appear before a board where he		9
	would be orally tested. And he would		7
	pass.		1
	The reason for this prophecy was		6
	to demonstrate that God spoke to his people.		8
	God will speak through any person who has		8
	courage, willingness and patience.		4
	Ps 84:10 David said, 'I would rather dwell <sup>++</sup>		6
	at door of God's house (and speak) than		10
	live among Scoundrels.		3
	— x —		0
	Few week later	<sup>++</sup> HPC	0
	Steven came to see me and said,		7
	the lord had fulfilled his words. He		7
	failed one of his exam. However on oral test he		10
	passed. It was first time anyone was given		8
	oral test!		3
	— x —		0
	Steven later went on to become	<sup>(+6)</sup> HPC	0
	missionary in Nepal.	<sup>(+1)</sup> HPC	0



## **Chapter 40 – Prayers are hard work, like ploughing on hard soil. What you sow, you shall reap.**

As things began to happen, my prayers became longer. In the morning, I spent 10 minutes reading the Bible and 30 minutes praying before going to work. After coming home from work, I spent half an hour in prayer before the Lord, then went out to distribute leaflets.

I would return home and have my dinner. Then, I would visit a friend, attend prayer meetings, or participate in house groups. I would come home, spend another 10 minutes reading the Bible, and then spend more time accounting for my time and money or reviewing the day's events. Sometimes, the Lord would wake me in the middle of the night, and I would note his guidance, rebukes, and corrections.

For a young adult in full-time employment, it was a lonely walk. I had no time left for social life. I had many friends at college, but now I was spending too much time alone in prayer. I was good-looking and athletic, having served for 2 years in the Territorial Army's parachute regiment. Girls were keen to chat with me. Low on social skills, I would get nervous in their presence. They would quickly lose interest in me. The keener I was on a girl, the more anxious I would feel, and my mind would freeze.

### **Cost**

The isolation started to affect me. It was painful. I pined for companionship and cried from loneliness. It was a sad period in my life. There were times I longed for a normal life. I could not cope well with a life that was, in many ways, abnormal. My brain was struggling to cope with things beyond its limits. My life seemed empty. I was miserable.

*St. Paul says in Galatians 2:20, "I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.*

St. Paul could live like that, but I found it difficult and miserable.

I started visiting other churches, hoping to meet new people, make friends, and find a nice girl with whom I could share my beliefs, go out, enjoy life, and become more like the people around me.

Rev Hammond found my absence from the church hard to accept. He thought my place was in his church.

I summarised everything that happened, reviewing it every seventh month and year.

This energy level spent walking in the spirit, hour by hour, was not sustainable for months and years. I walked in it for ten years and two months; I was a wreck by then.

### **7 March 1988. On the verge of a nervous breakdown**

I woke up one morning exhausted. I had had enough. I had been in Haringey for thirteen years. I was on the verge of a nervous breakdown. That evening, I was unable to sleep. I got up in the middle of the night, dressed, and walked around my patch, praying as I walked. Something inside me was driving me on. I walked around my patch five times. My feet ached; I was cold, exhausted, and ready to go home.

The Lord said, 'You have to go round seven times.'

My feet were killing me. Every step was agony. In a daze, I walked and finally finished the seventh round. The sun was rising. I went home, straight to bed. Around 9 a.m., I called work and told my boss I wasn't feeling well. The next day, I could hardly walk. The following day, I visited the doctor. He examined my swollen feet and advised me to rest for a week.

A few days later, as I lay on my bed reading, I heard the Lord say, 'Hari, the race set before you is **Finished**.\* The good works set by the Father before the foundations of the Earth were laid are over. Now we need to smooth out the imperfections.'

I was 34 years, five months, four days, and 22 hours old.

Towards the beginning of my 14<sup>th</sup> year in Haringey, I quit my job, sold my house in London, and backpacked across South America for five months.

--- ☆ ---

\* **Finished**. Refer to the footnote at the end of this chapter.

My hyperactive life had ended. A new, more sedate, enjoyable life lay ahead. It was time to live an everyday life.

## Sabbatical year

*Romans 4:3, For the Scriptures, tells us, "Abraham believed God, and God counted him as righteous because of his faith."*

Thirty-one years later, during my sabbatical review of my books, I brought this stressful and difficult period before the Lord. I say challenging because, in many ways, I had ceased to exist as an individual during that period.

I had given my life over to the Holy Spirit. It was a lonely, sad life. It felt like I had operated behind enemy lines. I was alert, nervous, starved, fearful, and sleep-deprived, cut off from friends, family, and companions until I reached the breaking point—the cost of the race set before me.

The Lord said, 'These were temporary good works prepared for you to achieve superhuman things and secure your eternal place in the Holiest of All<sup>1</sup> in New Jerusalem<sup>2</sup>. We gave you a gist of the incredible power of the indwelling Holy Spirit. And to demonstrate to the heavenly crowd<sup>3</sup> the glory of God and his gift<sup>4</sup> to his children.<sup>5</sup> To demonstrate to the prophets and angels what makes you greater than them and to prepare you for your inheritance.'

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Hebrews 9:3, behind the second veil, the part of the tabernacle called the Holiest of All. Hebrews 10:19, Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus,*

<sup>2</sup> *Hebrews 12:22, But you have come to Mount Zion and the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels,*

<sup>3</sup> *Ephesians 3:10, to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places,*

<sup>4</sup> *Ephesians 1:3, Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ,*

<sup>5</sup> *1 Corinthians 15:49, And as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also take the image of the heavenly Man. ---x---x--*

'You believed, and we put it to the test. Then, we began to refine and purify you.'

### **Finished Footnote**

Thirty-one years later, I would understand what he meant: you have finished the race.

Surprisingly, this episode in Haringey did not bring me close to God. It drove me further away from God. Learning to account for every leaf, creature, and person made me hypersensitive to the pain and suffering of all living things. At night, as I lay in my bed, I would hear the desperate cries of creatures slowly being eaten alive. The cries of people in my 'Patch' struggling with pain, despair, etc. I could listen to their cry for help. They would cry to God, 'Why did you create us?'

They would call to me, 'You made a covenant with us to protect, guard and promote our happiness and welfare; make us whole.' The sheer scale of cruelty, pain and suffering was unbearable. I began to hate God's plan.

*Romans 8:21, because the creation will also be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.*

*Romans 8:22, For we know that the whole creation groans and labours with birth pangs together until now.*

*Bhagavad Gita 3:31. Duties performed without complaining as a selfless way of life, with the interests of others in mind and established in the faith, are pleasing to Me. Such people do not have to worry about offending Me. I guide, correct, and refine their activities. I take responsibility for their work. I permitted joy, pain, and suffering into the world. In 'The Fullness of Time' (a period between now and 'The Day of The Lord'), I will make restitution to all affected and make them whole again, wiping away all tears. There will be no more tears. Therefore, no one in the Universe can say we thrived at their expense. [Gita 3:16. 14:1-4 & 26.]*

God's creation repulsed me. What kind of being devises a world where innocent, helpless animals and people are torn apart, screaming, crying, begging for deliverance, and the creator sits and takes pleasure\* from it? A world of prey and predators at each other's throats. To survive, they have to kill or be killed.

*\* **Exodus 29:18**, "And you shall burn the whole ram on the altar. It is a burnt offering to the LORD, a sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD.*

Millions of husbands, wives, and children are blown apart by bombs or

dying prematurely of war, disease, starvation and many other evil things. I nearly had a breakdown. I didn't want to participate in this cruel and unjust plan. What kind of conscience does God have?

I felt like a soldier crawling behind enemy lines each night for years, gathering information at significant risk to myself. One day, he returns, removes his uniform, and walks away from the battlefield.

'No more of this,' he says, 'a deserter I may be. I had had enough. I have done more than my share for my God and country. They can shoot me if they like. A quick death is preferable to a thousand slow deaths in my sleep.'

After that, I quit my job and spent some time in South America. On returning home, I prayed, studied the word, and attended house groups, but I said very little in public. My spirit was grieving at the destruction of living entities and their suffering. I closed my eyes, ears, and mouth to the world. See no evil, hear no evil, and say nothing.

Eventually, the pull of the Bible and *the* Bhagavad Gita was greater. I clung to these books. My wounded Spirit cried, 'Hari, you will find answers to all your torments in these books. You need to continue studying it. It is your way to salvation, deliverance from your pain.'

Months later, I saw the lord. He came with two angels and sat beside me, but said nothing. Their presence gave me strength. After a while, they left. No words were spoken.

Years later, I heard the Lord ask, 'Hari, if you feel so intensely about creation, what will you do about it?' He gave me some months to think about it. Then, the scriptures opened up like a flood. The eternal plan of God began to unfold.

'Hari, I want you to build a spiritual sanctuary for your patch. To reconcile things in Heaven and earth.' *Colossians 1:20, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

*Exodus 15:17 You brought them in and planted them on the mountain of your possession, the place, O LORD, that you made your abode, the sanctuary, O LORD, that your hands have established.*

Exodus 25:8, "And let them make Me a **sanctuary**, that I may dwell among them. Isaiah 65:25, The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the ox; but the serpent—its food shall be dust! They shall not hurt or destroy on all my holy mountain, says the LORD.

Acts 7:49, 'Heaven is My throne, and earth is My footstool. Says the LORD, Or what is the place of My rest? What house will you build for Me?

Bhagavad Gita 3:16. The Vedas (Scriptures) state that the Universe rotates on the axle of sacrifice. Brahman (the Word of God) and I set this law in motion to train, discipline, and enlighten all in the principle of sacrifice. In Heavenly realms, no adult living entity (apart from babies and young children), not even We (the Supreme Lord and Brahman), thrives at the expense of another. Those who choose to live only for this world live in vain.

6:3. For those who want to climb the mountain of spiritual awareness, the path is selfless devotion to My creation and Me. The Heavenly Saints and Elders of the Universe have set an example for us to follow. This way leads to serenity and peace for those who reach the summit. (Gita 10:6, 11:14-17.)

7:2. As you grow spiritually, I will declare unto you, Jnana: the highest kind of spiritual **knowledge**, direct revelation from Me. Furthermore, I will declare Vijnan: the intimate understanding of **Creation**, where every subatomic particle is created and accounted for daily, how the Universe is balanced, and the mindset behind this design, affirmed through signs and miracles.

**Jnana** (Knowledge of Divinity): You will understand the mystery of creation from this. How, why, and what I desire, and how I will bring it to pass. You will begin to comprehend My plan and your purpose on Earth and Heaven (Gita 14:2). No one knows Me as I am, and if anyone has come close, such a person is rare.

**Vijnan** (Wisdom of Divinity): According to our good pleasure, Brahman (the Word of God) and I made atoms and many universes (the visible and the invisible). We gave life to all and brought joy, pain and suffering into the world, and in 'The Fullness of Time,' We shall make all whole: restore, reconcile and make restitution and wipe away all pain and suffering (Gita 14:26). The cost of purification of Saints borne by creation will be redeemed and restitution made. We will purge all the

*unclear/defiled consciousness that pervades the Universe. All will be accounted for. We will demonstrate to the Universe that nothing thrives in the Universe at the expense of another.*

*As you get to know Me intimately, all this knowledge will be available. This knowledge is My gift to you. Follow Me, and claim your birthright in Brahman. When you comprehend this, nothing further will remain for you to know in this life. (Gita 3:31. 10:6. 11:7-16. 14:2 & 26)*

I cried for days. I wanted to do everything possible to pay the debt I owed God, my neighbours, and Mother Earth. I had no resources, only 'the willingness to empty the ocean with the palm of my hand.' It was all God needed.

He provided the resources. Over the years, we built it. *John 14:12, "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.*

It has finally drawn to my attention the immense cost borne by others and God for our salvation. My hostility towards God, the heavenly Father, receded. I began to see the beauty of his eternal plan.

*Romans 8:19-21, For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it in hope; the creation itself will also be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.*

### **Dog Eat Dog world.**

Yes, it was necessary to create a dog-eats-dog world so that he would have children (adopted) who had the iron will to make restitution for their salvation. Every child of God needs to clearly understand the cost and pain borne by God, families, neighbours, and Mother Earth for their spiritual growth and knowledge from the indwelling Holy Spirit (Atman).

God's gift is to the brave, courageous souls with the hearts of a lion seeking him with all their heart, mind, and strength. Sharing in-depth pain and suffering and making appropriate restitution binds us with cords of love that cannot be broken. No human can ever grasp this cost without the help of the Holy Spirit, making it happen in their life.

*Ephesians 3:16-19 that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man, that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height —, to know the love of Christ (for all creation) which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.*

*1 Peter 4:13, but rejoice to the extent that you **partake** of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.*

### **Far Distant Future**

Looking ahead, way beyond this life, I am a much-beloved child of Mother Earth, and I hope my neighbours love me. When the world and the old order end, and as Mother Earth passes away, she will bless me/us and perhaps our neighbour will join them who have survived the Judgment.

### **Earth at the End of Time**

Earth, 'You (all in Christ who have reached the full stature of Christ) are **my firstborn** in Christ. I am proud of you. You are our first fruit in Christ; you are my joy, my pride. I bore an untold amount of pain and suffering for you. That is what a loving mother does for her child/children.

***Romans 8:29**, For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the **firstborn** among many brethren.*

Mother Earth continues, 'My oceans are lined with skeletons of dead creatures and on the hills and valleys, their blood runs down the slopes as streams and Forms Rivers. The mountains, valleys, and seas bore creatures whose bodies were shredded to bits by predators that also died miserably.

My work is finished. The pain I bore, my beloved child, to see you walk in the City of the Lord will pass away. I bless you, my son, my pride, my joy. I have loved you from the earth's foundations, from the moment God inserted your name in the Lamb's book of life.

I was aware of the cost and gave my consent willingly. This great mystery of God revealed to you, my beloved child, my pride, my joy.

I rejoiced when I saw your name and others in the Lamb's Book of Life. I knew all my pain and suffering would be bearable. I counted the cost and consented, living each day in agony but rejoicing, knowing everything would work out perfectly. My son, you are my joy, my life. Seeing you reach the full stature of Christ brings me joy. My life was fruitful; no mother could be more pleased than I.'

**Hebrews 12:22-23**, *But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are registered in Heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect,*

*Romans 8:28*, *We know that all things work together for good for those who love God, who are called according to his purpose.*

--- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 41– Haringey Area undergoes a change

I delivered the gospel message to every home in my patch. Not once, but on multiple occasions. There were 2,985 households, via letters, testimony, and tracts, obeying *Zak's Tenant 1: 'I will reason with you. I respect your privacy, so I will not press or persuade you without your consent.'*

As we reflect the glory of God, the surrounding area transforms, marked by lower crime rates, increased desirability, and happier people who are in awe and reverence of God.

**Reason.** For God to initiate the process of reconciliation<sup>1-2</sup> in our lives and through us, to make all things whole.

Those who find race<sup>3</sup> easy probably do so because they are not running, 'as one who runs to win.' That may be fine for some.

However, the race requires running with all their heart, mind, and strength. Those who enter the race find it extremely hard. They know what it means to fast<sup>4</sup> for two to three weeks and spend the whole nights<sup>5</sup> in prayer, hard work, dedication, commitment, and obedience, needed to be ready at a moment's notice, any time of the day or night,

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Ephesians 2:16, and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity.*

<sup>2</sup> *Colossians 1:20, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

<sup>3</sup> *1 Corinthians 9:24, Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may obtain it.*

<sup>4</sup> *Acts 13:2, As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, "Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them."*

<sup>5</sup> *Luke 6:12, It came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray and continued all night in prayer to God.*

...x..x...

at the Lord's bidding. They are committed to going over their preaching and sermons with the Holy Spirit in the Seventh month<sup>6</sup>, in the seventh year, have their works tested under the light of the word of God<sup>7</sup>, allowing the Holy Spirit to correct<sup>8</sup>, guide and rebuke so that they are sanctified<sup>9</sup> and made worthy of their inheritance<sup>10</sup>.

It is a proper test to find if we love our Lord<sup>11</sup> with all our heart, mind, and strength. Words are empty without works.

*James 2:26, For as the body without the spirit is dead, faith without works is also dead.*

--- ☆ ---

<sup>6</sup> *Numbers 29:1, 'And in the seventh month, you shall have a holy convocation on the first day of the month. You shall do no customary work.*

<sup>7</sup> *Hebrews 4:12, For the word of God is living, powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.*

<sup>8</sup> *Hebrews 12:9, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not more readily be subject to the Father of spirits and live?*

<sup>9</sup> *Hebrews 10:14, For by one offering, He has perfected those being sanctified forever.*

<sup>10</sup> *1 Peter 1:4, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in Heaven for you,*

<sup>11</sup> *Luke 10:27, So he answered and said, 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind, and your neighbour as yourself.'*

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 42 – Prayer for Raymond

We were in a prayer meeting. All evening, Raymond looked tense and worried. He asked us to pray for him. He was involved in a legal dispute, and the other party sued him for £5,000. His case was due in a few days. He was worried that he might lose the case and did not have the funds to cover it. Could we pray for him?

Others prayed that he would win the case. I waited upon the Lord. Raymond's nervousness made me think he had a good chance of losing. Silently, I brought the sum before the Lord.

The Lord said, 'Hari, how will you respond to his needs?'

It had taken me months of overtime at work to collect £5,200 for a good second-hand car I needed. I prayed silently, 'Lord, I will give him the money if he loses the case.'

I prayed aloud for Raymond, 'The Lord has taken care of your case and money. You don't need to worry.' Raymond trusted me. I saw his face brighten as the cloud of despair lifted from his shoulders.

He and others said, 'Amen.'

.....

### **Accounting for the day in the evening prayer.**

In the evening prayer, I mentioned Raymond's case to the Lord. I told the Lord it was not easy for me to commit my money to assist him. It was a big inward struggle. I had hoped to use the money to buy a decent car for the first time.

I said I wished I had not gone to the meeting. It was the most expensive prayer meeting I had ever attended. I should have gone to the cinema instead. It would have been cheaper and more enjoyable.

I did not sleep well.

A few days later, Raymond thanked me for the prayer and for the solace it had given him. The other party had withdrawn the claim.

That evening, in my prayer, I brought the matter before the Lord. I was

grateful and thanked him.

### **Answered prayers come at a cost.**

He had taught me that someone has to step in and take the tab/bill for answered prayer. Each answered prayer comes with a cost. For example, someone might be praying for money to cover a gas bill. God does not print money. For God to answer a prayer where money is an issue, someone on Earth has to foot the bill. Moreover, those with eyes and ears open to the Holy Spirit end up writing the cheque. It is that simple.

The same applies in Heaven; someone has to foot the bill. We ask the Lord to foot the bill. However, the Lord says it is time to grow up, take responsibility as heirs, open spiritual accounts in Heaven, and use our savings to foot the bill.

To fill our spiritual account, we must be victorious over certain things in Heaven and claim the spiritual prize that comes from victory. When we are **victorious in Heaven**<sup>1</sup> and start to grow in **favour**<sup>2</sup> with God, and our spiritual account grows fat, we can utilise this account to answer a particular **prayer**<sup>3</sup>.

**1 John 5:4** *For every child of God defeats this evil world, and we achieve this victory through our faith.*

God asks us to use this stewardship of the earthly and spiritual account wisely and account for every penny spent to prove Jesus is Lord over our

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Ephesians 6:12, For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.*

<sup>2</sup> *Luke 2:52, And Jesus increased in wisdom, stature, and in favour with God and men.*

<sup>3</sup> *Revelation 2:7, "Anyone with ears to hear must listen to the Spirit and understand what he is saying to the churches. To everyone who is victorious (against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of this age's darkness, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places), I will give fruit from the tree of life (prize) in the paradise of God. ...x.x...*

possessions and lives.

Look at what the Bible says: *2 Corinthians 13:5*, 'Examine yourselves to see if you are in the faith.' Do you not know yourselves that Jesus Christ is in you? — Unless, indeed, you are disqualified. (Test yourselves.)

### **Credibility**

This is what the Lord taught me about building credibility. First, I needed a good cause: to reach out to every home in my patch. Secondly, I needed to earn credibility as an honourable trustee for this cause. People will give money and volunteer to help a worthy, proven charity.

Jesus fulfilled these criteria. Because he had a reasonable cause, Moses, Elijah, and the angels came to help him. **Mark 9:5**, *Then Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles: one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah."*

The Lord says this about those with fat spiritual accounts and credibility in Heaven. **John 17:22**, *"I have given them the glory you gave me, so they may be one as we are one.* **John 17:23**, *I in them and you in me, that they may become completely one, so that the world may know that you have sent me and have loved them even as you have loved me.*

.....

### **Glory**

He wants to give us the glory he received from the Father, and we must learn to walk in it. What a tremendous feeling to be treated by God, the heavenly cloud, and angels as **brothers** of Jesus.

**Heb 2:11**, *For He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren.*

The best proof is in actually doing it. Seek it, and your confidence will soar to new heights. You would begin to feel confident that with the aid of the Holy Spirit, you can learn to account for every grain of sand, leaf, and person in your Patch. Moreover, God is willing to teach us to do it, just as I taught the secretary to fix the radiator, which was beyond her skill level. ---- 🙏 ----

## Chapter 43 –Some people with spiritual treasures /accounts.

**1 Samuel 2:26**, *Meanwhile, the boy Samuel grew taller and grew in favour with the LORD and people.*

Abraham. **Genesis 18:3**, *Abraham said, “My Lord, if I have now found favour in Your sight, do not pass on by Your servant.*

Mary. **Luke 1:30**, *Then the angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favour with God.*

Jesus. **Luke 2:52**, *And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and men.*

### Prayers are pearls.

They are solemn, holy words spoken with great respect and dignity in the presence of the Holy Spirit, the Lord, the heavenly witnesses, and among his people. Respectfully asking the Holy Spirit, the words have power, value, and authority to topple evil spiritual powers in heavenly places or bend the physical laws.

**The lesson** I learned is that there is a cost attached to answered prayers. Either I use the Lord’s account or, if I have credibility, I pay from my bank or spiritual accounts.

**Second lesson:** It is not in the Lord’s interest, nor ours, to regularly raid his account. He initially feeds us milk paid from his account, but he cuts off that supply after a while. No more specific prayers that atheists can verify are answered until we demonstrate a genuine desire to grow and take on the required responsibility. **Hebrews 5:13**, *for everyone who lives on milk, being still an infant, is unskilled in the word of righteousness.*

The Lord said, ‘You took the tab for Raymond on Earth because you had a savings account to meet his prayers. I am going to teach you to take the bill in Heaven. You will need a spiritual account.

Lord, ‘ I will release things in Heaven, and you will stock up your spiritual account and use it to make things happen as I did on Earth. Trust me; you will do greater things than I did because I am with you. This is my

covenant with you, sealed with my blood.'

**John 14:12**, "I tell you the truth, anyone who believes in me will do the same works I have done, and even greater works because I am going to be with the Father.

**Ephesians 1:3**, Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ.

He helped me establish a solid foundation in both the earthly and spiritual realms. The resources from this account would enable me to schedule specific dates and times for events. People's lives around me changed. Their faith soared to new heights, and many gave up secular employment to serve the Lord full-time.

## **Wealth**

A lesson I learned when we had a Nursing Home

There are many good reasons to earn a substantial income and maintain a considerable bank account. Abraham was wealthy, as were King Solomon and David. There are many good reasons to have a big bank account on Earth and a spiritual bank account in Heaven, i.e. spiritual credibility. It is how we use these resources that matters. If you are materially or spiritually rich, you can do a lot to help others and contribute significantly to God's kingdom.

--- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 44 – Tab for Church Leaders: Teaching Them

*Luke 7:28, “For I say to you, among those born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist, but he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.”*

Samuel, Isaiah, and Ezekiel were great prophets. They spoke the word of God. They were prophets, while we are heirs. There is a big difference. Moreover, some of you are called to be church leaders. Greater responsibility is placed on you. You have to make things happen.

Jesus is at the right hand of God, making intercessions on our behalf. Our role is beside him in the heavenly places. Understanding this spiritual role, its duty, and commitment is essential. It is easy to walk in spirit to the throne of God or the tree of healing (hard to believe if you have never done it), collect its fruit, and heal or perform miracles, i.e., make it rain or oust dictators. That is easy. I have provided some examples with supporting evidence.

It is much harder to pick up the financial or spiritual tab/ bill.

As heirs of Christ, we are responsible for the power released through us to the people healed or helped. We have an eternal commitment to these souls affected on Earth, on our PATCH, and in New Heaven (Revelation 22:14-15, people in and outside the city gates).

If I release spiritual power, I ask myself, ‘What is it that God requires?’

**1 Timothy 6:12**, *Fight the good fight for the true faith. Hold tightly to the eternal life to which God has called you, which you have confessed so well before many witnesses.*

If you do not grasp this, little or even nothing will happen. Access to the spiritual power in Heaven will be limited. You cannot exercise authority without accountability, and in God’s kingdom, it is eternal.

Hence, I need to account for, review and learn every evening, every seventh month, and the seventh year. This is part of the eternal life that has started for those who live according to the scriptures.

*John 4:36, “And he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for eternal life, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together.*

What happens if you do not pay your electric bill? The same happens if you cannot pay your spiritual debt, i.e., you pray, but your prayer goes unanswered unless the Lord, in His mercy, intervenes.

Jesus teaches /me the cost of a sacrificial life and how to fund my patch and my future role in the New Earth and Heaven.

I asked the Lord, 'Why are the church leaders not picking up the spiritual tab for their church?'

He asked me to re-read the book of Ezekiel, chapter 34. I cried when I translated its meaning for today because he had once used it to convict me.

He told me there was no point in crying. The Lord said, 'Hari, how will you respond to the world's needs awaiting redemption?'

I thought it over. 'I don't know.'

'Show them how to climb Jacob's ladder to empty the ocean with the palm of your hand. *Learn from Judges 19 & 20* - The story about the Levite.'

*Jude 20:6-7, I cut her body into twelve pieces. I sent the pieces throughout the territory assigned to Israel (England and Canada), for these men have committed a terrible and shameful crime. Now then, all of you — the entire community of Israel (England and Canada) — must decide here and now what should be done about this!"* (This Book)

The Lord asked me, 'Hari, how will you respond to many of these church leaders who have spiritually neglected their flock?'

'Lord, I will send this book to as many churches in England and Canada as possible.'

My question to church leaders is, 'How will you respond to the needs of your parish awaiting redemption?'

It is a question our Lord has put before me many times. ---- 🙏 ----

## Chapter 45 – Leadership Qualities

A good leader possesses a calm and confident demeanour. Under pressure, he remains calm and focused. People around him feel secure, confident, and relaxed. He gives clear commands, and people trust him and carry them out.

I did not have leadership qualities.

I would be nervous and sweating in a house group or prayer meeting in my early years. Sometimes, I would perceive an answer to a prayer. I had no time to prepare. I was unsure how to deliver it in a relaxed, calm manner. I often tried to figure out what it meant or who it was intended for.

I had no role model from whom I could have learned. A mature prophet familiar with the ways of the Lord could have guided me. There was none.

As I prayed, I would receive a message, a date, and a time for healing. Doubts would cloud my mind. Was it from the Lord or me? I had a few minutes to make a decision. Ninety-five per cent of me was sure it was from the Lord, but a small part of me would say, 'How do you know?' There would be an inward struggle.

The pressure would build inside me. I had to step outside my comfort zone and give it a try. Be willing to be made a fool for the sake of the Lord. Initially, I took the safe option: ignore the voice inside me and pray in general. 'Lord, we lift our brother in prayer and ask that you would heal xx.'

I would go home feeling disappointed. I lacked the courage to step out in faith. The struggle would go on as I slept. How do you know if the message was from the Lord? The only way to learn was to put it to the test.

Occasionally, I would take a risk and pray if the pressure built up. My voice would be tense and stressed. The sense of nervousness would infect others. They would feel uncomfortable, unsure of how to cope with my words. I would state dates and times, or other details, in a way

that made them feel uncomfortable.

No one had taught me how to use my gift in public. Even Mr Hammond struggled to guide me. He was reluctant to give advice. He would say, 'Do what the Lord wants you to do.'

It sounds simple until you try to put it into practice in a packed church.

-----

### **Faith to move mountains**

To overcome the world, you will need strong faith. You could be standing in front of a person dying of cancer. His family surrounds you as you pray for him.

You feel the hair on the back of your neck stand; electric current surges through you. Your heart rate quickens, beads of sweat form on your face, and goose pimples form on your body. It could be your emotions—false reading.

Or it could be the Holy Spirit surging through you. Your faith is built on a proper interpretation of scriptures and the indwelling Holy Spirit for that moment. An absolute certainty takes over. Now, you have the confidence to apply the healing leaves and state the hour the cancer will depart.

Next, you state the day and hour a letter or a call from the hospital will come, confirming your word of life. Or the day and hour, the power of your *WORD* will topple a nasty dictator.

God's confirmation of standing in His presence.

That is the kind of faith that overcomes the world. No law of physics can account for it.

You are in a similar arena as the sub-atomic particles in the black hole, entirely outside the physical laws. What a wonderful, exciting place to be! What a marvellous gift of God. *Matthew 13:46, "who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had and bought it.*

--- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 46 – Small House Groups

### What I learned

Small house groups are the right places to begin practising spiritual gifts. Initially, I worked hard to build a robust, caring relationship with this group. In this place, you should feel comfortable exploring and making mistakes. Discuss the gifts of the Holy Spirit and encourage people to step out in faith. Be open and share the difficulties of stepping out into the unknown. Together, create a group atmosphere where no one feels ashamed if things don't go as planned.

If you prophesy, be sure to go home and write it in a logbook. Summarise who was present, what was discussed, who was prayed for, and why. Count the words at the end of each line, draw a line underneath your account, and leave space so that you can add notes later on.

Failure is part of learning; if your prophecy fails, you have tried. You have given the Lord a chance; it is now up to Him to encourage you.

You are engaged in spiritual warfare and need a brave, mature house leader like King David, willing to face Goliath. Constant Spiritual warfare is brutal, stressful work. It is a battlefield where you face hunger, thirst, cold, sleep deprivation, loneliness, and many other obstacles. It separates boys and girls from true warriors. God does not hand his pearls to boys and girls but only to tested and proven warriors.

### For things to happen.

You have to prove you can overcome<sup>1</sup> the world.

Secondly, you have to prove you are worthy, responsible and accountable for eternity to things you have set your hands on every 7<sup>th</sup>

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> 1 John 5:4, *For whatever is born of God overcomes the world: and this is the victory that overcomes the world, even our faith.*

...x..x...

year until **Judgment day**<sup>2</sup>, because many of God's words will not have been **accomplished**<sup>3</sup> until that Day, i.e. the healing or the word of knowledge was just the start of a long journey of reconciliation and restoration process you got involved in.

**Try the above, and make notes of your activities and prayers.**

For months, nothing will happen. Keep at it.

***Daniel 4:29**, "But from there you will seek the LORD your God, and you will find Him if you seek Him with all your heart and soul.*

One day, God will say, "I have tested and found you faithful." Then the rivers of **living water**<sup>4</sup> will flow through you.

---- ☆ ----

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 2:26, *And he that overcomes, and keeps my works to the end (Judgment Day), to him will I give power over the nations:*

<sup>3</sup> Isaiah 55:11, *So shall my word be that goes forth out of my mouth: it shall not return to me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.*

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 7:17, *For the Lamb in the middle of the throne, shall feed them, and lead them to living fountains of waters: God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.*

---- ☪ ----

## Chapter 47 – My Parents

1976-1982.

My parents stayed in the upstairs flat for six years. Over these six years, the Lord blessed them. My father received a small lump sum upon retirement and invested it in Australian gold mines. The investment turned into a small fortune. They were happy and felt financially secure. They could now afford a comfortable lifestyle and returned to India in 1982.

My parents had the money to build their own house for the first time in their lives. They stayed in my grandfather's house in India while the bungalow was being constructed.

The house took a few months to complete, and my father inspected it. He was overjoyed and planned to move in. A few days before they moved in, my father fell sick. Sadly, he passed away before he could move into his home. His lifelong ambition to own his own home had finally turned into reality, but it happened too late.

My mother sold the house. Without my father, she was devastated and developed dementia. A few years later, she passed away.

In 1976, a few months after I had purchased the house in London, my parents came to stay with me. In the first year, I shared a ground-floor flat with a friend, and during this time, the frosty relationship between my parents and me began to thaw. My mother was exceedingly pleased; she started to cook for me. Then, my friend found work in another city and moved out.

My mother suggested I move into a large spare room in their flat and rent the ground floor. My father had a small pension and some savings. I had a large mortgage to pay. Money was tight, so I moved in with them and rented the empty flat. My relationship with my mother improved, but my father kept his distance. If he needed to say anything to me, it would pass from him to my Mother to me.

One day, my brother and his family came to see us. My parents were pleased to see him. They had a good relationship with him.

I was talking to my brother in the hallway when my father walked past us. He went to his room, turned, and walked back towards us. He looked at my brother. His eyes were moist.

He told my brother, 'Tell your young brother we are proud of him.' He did not look at me. He went back to his room.

Years later, this day would stir up deep emotions as I went through my diaries. My father longed to look me in the eye and make some form of reconciliation. He must have longed to hug me and let bygones be bygones. I wanted that, but neither of us knew how to bridge the gap. The chasm was too broad, the hill too high for us to climb.

Besides, I had grown furiously independent. To make any form of reconciliation with my father would mean coming under his authority. My older brother and my younger sister had marriages arranged by my parents. I did not want an arranged marriage, and it suited me to be at a distance. I preferred to make my arrangements.

I had never felt anger or resentment towards my father. I looked at his good side. He did what he considered best for his family, given the circumstances beyond his control. In many ways, he was a role model, passionate about caring for his neighbours.

*[Su Anne's Tenet 1), 'Wounds heal; scars remain for life, for eternity.'*

**Proverbs 10:12**, *Hatred stirs up strife, but love covers all sins.*

**1 Peter 4:8**, *Above all, maintain constant love for one another, for love covers a multitude of sins.*

**Colossians 3:14**, *Above all, clothe yourselves with love, which binds everything together in perfect harmony.*

----  ----

## Chapter 48 – When you pray, things happen

**2 Corinthians 4:11**, *For we who live, are always delivered to death for Jesus' sake, that the life of Jesus may also manifest in our mortal flesh.*

Rev Hammond asked, and I agreed to have a house group at my home on Wednesdays. Between Monday and Wednesday, I would concentrate on the house group. Before the group met, I would sit before the Lord and wait for him. I would get a word or message for someone. I would ask the Lord who it was for and which chair that person would sit on. What would his specific request be? I would write this in my diary.

On Wednesday, my faith would soar if what I had written in my diary happened. When we prayed, I would gently thank the Lord for listening to our request and say, 'Lord, let this happen as follows...' in the way He had prepared me during the week.

It was done with so little fuss that people hardly noticed how specific the prayer was. It was the reality of walking in the spirit—the thrill of being in the spirit, where all things are possible to him that believes in God's promises.

During these times, my parents stayed in their room. They were comfortable in their own company.

Then, my mother invited Pastor Hammond and the people in our house group for a meal. She cooked for us, but they did not join us because my father felt uncomfortable in my presence. More invitations followed. Rev Hammond's face would light up with delight at each invitation. He enjoyed Mother's cooking.

One day in the house group, we were about to begin prayers when there was a tap on the door. I opened the door to find my father standing in the hallway. I was surprised. He looked very uncomfortable.

He whispered, 'Can you people pray for your mother? She is not feeling well.' I was astounded. It was the first time in years he had spoken directly to me. I looked puzzled. He had strongly disapproved of my conversion to Christianity.

Without thinking, I asked, 'Why ask us?'

His answer left me speechless. 'When you pray to Jesus, things happen.'

It was the only time he spoke to me until he passed away.



## Chapter 49 – Bare Feet in Winter

It was winter. There was snow on the ground. My father put on his shoes and jacket and went out for a walk. I noticed he had no socks on.

My mother was cooking in the kitchen. I went up to my mother and said, 'Mother, Father's gone out in the cold, and he has no socks on his feet.'

She turned and said, 'I know; he always does it.'

'Why?'

She paused, then answered, 'When you were young, we had no money, so your father went to work without socks.'

'But, Mother, you have money now.'

'I will get him some.' She returned to her cooking.

I went into my bedroom, and I cried. Here was a man who had sacrificed so much for us. He stood in the room next door, and I could not reach out to him because I chose to read a book. There are times when I wish I had never encountered the Bible. A very painful emotional scar had buried its roots in my being. It would leave resentment towards God, one of the hills in my life too high to climb, a hill I had to go around.

When I hear an evangelical pastor preaching about people going to Hell for refusing to follow the Lord, I instantly dislike such ignorant remarks. I would rather spend time with my parents and my Hindu uncle (Non-Christians who taught me so much about the Supreme Lord and Holy Spirit from the Bhagavad Gita) than share Heaven with the likes of him.'

These people of other faiths and atheists did not choose to be born. God needed them in his plan to complete and perfect our salvation.

**Matthew 13:44**, *Again, the kingdom of Heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field (us), which a man found (our Lord) and hid; and for joy, over it, he goes and sells all that he has (Gives his life for) and buys that field.*

We are the treasure for which our Lord gave his life to have us purified and made fit for his temple. The assistance of other people was needed to help us work out our salvation. Therefore, we owe these good, decent, hard-working people great gratitude. And our Lord

acknowledges that,

*Mark 9:41, "For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in My name, because you belong to Christ, assuredly, I say to you, he will by no means lose his reward.*

*Matthew 10:42, "And whoever gives one of these little ones only a cup of cold water in the name of a disciple, assuredly, I say to you, he shall by no means lose his reward."*

*Romans 3:3-4, what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect? Certainly not!*

Nonetheless, these people will face judgment day, just as we will; like us, they will receive what is due to them. It is not for us to judge them. It says:

*1 Peter 4:5 They will give an account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.*

While evil people will find themselves among the following, **Revelation 21:8**, *But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.*

While others (good decent people, especially of other faiths) who do not fall into the above category and are not clothed with the Holy Spirit may pass the Judgment Day but find themselves outside the New Jerusalem,

**Revelation 21:24**, *And the nations of those who are saved shall walk in its light, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honour into it. (New Jerusalem).*

**Years later, during the 6<sup>th</sup> sabbatical** review of this episode of my life.

I sat before the Lord and brought my father and mother before him. These wonderful parents sacrificed their happiness and welfare for my family and me. *Matthew 25:40, "And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.'*

I felt tremendous gratitude and a moral obligation to repay them for their goodness. Moreover, it counted as done to the Lord for me. If I

owed them a debt I could not pay, my Lord would need to help me pay it.

Our Lord had taught me to make compensation and restitution for any consequences of my actions. I need to acknowledge them and have a moral obligation “to make whole” those who have suffered due to my actions. My family had made sacrifices and given me a fantastic opportunity to learn about the Word of God, even though much of it was unintentional. I lay this before God.

A few days later, the Lord said, ‘We will do it together. We will build a spiritual sanctuary. There, we will make restitution and pay back to all for the consequences of your actions: to your parents and everyone in your Patch.’

***Colossians 1:20**, And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things to himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth or things in Heaven.*

***Ephesians 2:16**, And that he might reconcile both to God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:*

My book, *The Spiritual Sanctuary*, available from the author, is written in a story form. I chose this form because it was the only way to convey a complex spiritual path.

The spiritual life corresponds to the spiritual realms, where the Lord Jesus lives, and we have built a sanctuary there.

One night, I suddenly woke up. I felt the lord’s presence. As I rubbed my eyes, he said, ‘Hari, go back to sleep. I have taken care of your good parents. They are fine.’ Then he left. Scars can heal. All things are possible with God.

### **My Uncle**

My Father’s youngest brother, who had once persecuted me in my early days, had turned to the Hari Krishna movement. He became a devoted follower of the Bhagavad Gita, part of the Holy Vedic Hindu books. Years later, we were reconciled.

He read the Bhagavad Gita regularly. We had many conversations. He

would tell me there was only one supreme God. The Jews called him Jehovah, Christians called him Heavenly Father, Muslims called him Allah, and Hindus called him Supreme Lord. He said the Holy Spirit of the Supreme Lord (God) came upon humankind to impart spiritual guidance.

We were comfortable with each other. We both understood that the Supreme Lord (as described in the Hindu Holy Book, the Bhagavad Gita) was the same as my biblical God.

My uncle, a devout Hindu, read the Bhagavad Gita and the Bible. He taught me about the Holy Spirit's inner workings and the angels' world—also, Brahman: the creator, Christ to us, the WORD of God.

- ❀ -

## Chapter 50 –Angels

*1 Peter 1:12 –things which angels desire to look into.*

1976-1988. There were many angelic presences. They came to learn. They wanted to see how God took a small, insignificant church and moulded its members into highly spiritual individuals. Some of them would one day become giants in God's kingdom. The angels wanted to be part of that great enterprise. Sometimes, they came because God had sent them.

*Psalms 91:11, For He shall give His angels charge over you, to keep you in all your ways.*

My Patch (Haringey Ladder) was special to them. They were delighted to guard us and work with our church.

**Genesis 28:12**, *He dreamed that there was a ladder set up on the earth, the top of it reaching Heaven; and the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. (Haringey ladder).*

*1 Corinthians 6:3, Do you not know that we are to judge angels—to say nothing of ordinary matters?*


For my safety, there were times they delayed me from going somewhere. The car would not start; an unsolicited phone call would interrupt my schedule. In most cases, these were natural occurrences, but a few times, it was them. Later on, I often found out they had kept me from injury or harm, or delayed me because someone needed my help.

Initially, I would see an angel about to do something. For example, I would turn to my friends and say, 'Watch the visiting preacher. He is about to read from his written sermon. Watch. He will put it back in his pocket.' It would happen.

The angel would look at me, a big smile on his face, as if we were doing something naughty. The preacher would hesitate and then put his sermon back in his pocket. He would say, 'I think the Lord wants me to preach from the heart.' **[Appendix: Binding the sermon]**.

We would be on our way out of a church, and an angel would approach

Appendix, Angels binding the sermon

10 <sup>th</sup> Nov Sunday 1978	4
<u>Binding the Sermon.</u>	3
On Sunday evening before church service	6
We had a time of prayer. There was a	9
new person in our meeting. I knew at once	9
from his bearing he was a missionary.	7
When I asked him, he said he was a	9
Minister. This strange discernment left an impression	7
on me.	2
That evening he was to preach	6
at our church. As he came to the pulpit to	10
preach I saw an Angel behind him. There were	9
also other Angels.	3
Angel. → 	1
He reached into his pocket to take	8
out his sermon. He was going to read to	9
us.	1
I perceived that the reason the Angel	7
was behind was because he had come with	8
an important message.	3
I turned to Liz and said, "Liz he is	9
going to put his sermon away."	6
"Why?" She asked.	4
"Because the Angel is here. Watch he	7
is going to preach straight from his heart."	8
To everyone's surprise he put his sermon	7
away and preached what the Lord wanted.	7
Q Why the presence of Angels? / Heb 1:14. <sup>added 12/01</sup> ministering spirits.	5

me. I would turn to the person next to me and say, 'Mark, be careful when approaching a roundabout. A lorry will miss you by inches.' It would happen. The angel had come to warn.

They stayed on for a while and then moved on to other duties or locations. After a while, it felt normal, and I started taking their presence for granted. Their company became part of my everyday life.

### **Charles Finney (1792-1875)**

From the book *The Heart of Truth* by Charles Finney (1792-1875), a great man of God, the Lord taught me about my patch's governance. (I wrote a book on it. Diary No 7)

### **Storm in the UK in 1987**

It was the most catastrophic storm to hit Britain in 300 years, with disastrous effects. A substantial amount of damage was done to the country. A few days later, I read an account in the *Evening Standard*. It showed the damage done in London's boroughs. [**Appendix** Haringey storm].

It reveals Haringey was protected during this storm. One tree in my patch had fallen, and there was little sign of any damage to the houses. In contrast, several hundred trees and homes were damaged in the surrounding boroughs. --- ☆ ---

### **Great Storm of 1987 From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia**

The **Great Storm of 1987** was a violent tropical cyclone that occurred on the night of 15–16 October, with hurricane-force winds causing casualties in the United Kingdom, France, and the Channel Islands as a severe depression in the Bay of Biscay moved northeast.

Greater London, the East Anglian coast, and the Home Counties were the most damaged areas. Forests, parks, roads, and railways were strewn with fallen trees and schools were closed. The British National Grid suffered heavy damage, leaving thousands without power. That day's weather reports had failed to indicate a storm of such severity.

It was one of the worst storms in decades. While many trees were uprooted in the surrounding boroughs of London, there was only one

tree damaged in Haringey Ladder (my 'Patch').

After the storm, I walked around my patch and noticed only one fallen tree in a park called Duckett's Common. Did the power of prayer protect this area?

**Appendix: In 1987, a storm affected the UK. (30 Nov 1987, Evening Standard)**

## Evening Standard Tree Appeal

\* **Camden:** 500 trees down with tragic losses in Lincoln's Inn Fields, Russell Square, Coram's Field, Queens Square, Tavistock Square, Red Lion Square and Great Ormond Street.

**The City:** 50 mature street trees down in the Square Mile and widespread losses in the open spaces owned, managed and maintained by the City Corporation—1000 down on Kent and Surrey Commons, 500 down in Burnham Beeches, including 50 of the ancient beech pollards.

**Croydon:** The most highly populated borough with many trees. Disastrous damage, 70,000 trees down.

**Ealing:** Proud of its reputation as a leafy borough, it lost 5500 trees. 1500 of these mature trees lining streets.

\* **Enfield:** The most northerly of the boroughs with a lot of green belt. 3000 trees lost, among them fine oaks some more than 200 years' old. Many more forest trees damaged and in need of urgent tree surgery. The superb lime avenue at Forty Hall wrecked with three-

quarters of the trees blown down, a great loss to the park.

**Greenwich:** Terrific damage, 10,000 trees down. Happily the first and oldest mulberry tree in Britain, planted by King John, survived. So did the Queen Ann Oak in Greenwich Park.

**Hounslow:** Serious losses. 10,000 trees, a quarter of the borough's stock, destroyed.

**Hammersmith:** 600 trees down, among them fine mature riverside and street trees.

**Harrow:** Less green and leafy now. 5000 trees lost.

**Haringey:** 3500 trees damaged including heavy toll in Finsbury Park. Council launched £30 "adopt a tree" campaign.

\* **Hackney:** "Considerable damage" to several thousand trees. Hackney Marshes badly hit. Replanting underway.

**Hillingdon:** At least 3000 trees brought down including large beech and walnut. Replanting still under discussion.

**Havering:** Heavily wooded borough severely hit. 5000

woodland still closed because of danger. Replanting campaign launched.

\* **Islington:** 1500 trees down including half of trees on Islington Green. Council envisages "severe financial problems."

**Kensington and Chelsea:** Total 422 lost including rare snowdrop and foxglove trees in Holland Park. Appeal set up.

**Kingston:** Mayor launched replacement campaign, several hundred lost.

**Lambeth:** Widespread damage with trees still in dangerous condition. Wyatts Field still closed to public. More than 1000 lost. Operation Acorn launched with schools growing seedlings.

**Lewisham:** 3500 down in widespread damage estimated at £1 million.

**Merton:** 3000 trees lost including important species and examples of London plane planted early 1700s. 300 down in Ravensbury Park alone. £120,000 to be spent on replanting this year.

**Newham:** 12,000 trees down. Continuing survey may mean more will be lost.

**Redbridge:** More than 3000 down; council leader pledged to replace losses in two-year programme.

**Richmond:** Severe damage throughout Richmond Park and Hampton Court with

## Chapter 51 – Last Days in Haringey

I had been in Haringey for 13 years. The intensity of my constant vigil had exhausted me. I needed a break from London, from the church. I met a lovely girl called Julia in the church. We had been going out for about three years. She wanted to get married and have four children, but I wasn't ready for that. My traumatic life had affected me; it had put me off marriage for life. Raising a family in a world overflowing with suffering did not feel right. We broke off and went our separate ways.

I met another lovely girl, Kathy, and went out with her. Within a few weeks, she introduced me to her family and friends, and we began discussing marriage. Her parents were lovely. Her mother thought I was adorable. Her father was a doctor and a lay preacher in the Church of England. I felt at home with them.

She was gorgeous. Very bright, intelligent, and loved the Lord. I had a troubled childhood; she had had a happy, stable life and a loving family. She made me feel secure and confident. I adored her and considered marriage.

One evening, while we were walking happily, giggling, I saw Julia walking home in the distance. She looked lost, miserable. That sight affected me. I had not realised how much she had become part of my life or how deeply I cared for her.

Kathy's latest work took her away from London, and our romance fizzled out. Changes were underway at my workplace. Our department was closed, and staff were relocated to various parts of London. I ended up in Central London. I hated working in Central London and commuting on crowded trains.

Julia and I got together again. This time, I proposed to her. She kept me in suspense for a few months and finally accepted my proposal. I was delighted. Both of us wanted to leave London and move somewhere quieter.

Long hours of prayer, leaflet distribution, caring for others, and sleepless nights were something I could not keep up with indefinitely. Before starting my 14th year in Haringey, my 2<sup>nd</sup> sabbatical year, I brought a

verse before the Lord.

'Lord, how are you going to respond to this verse?' It was my turn to ask a question that he had asked me many times.

***Deuteronomy 15:12 says, If your brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, is sold to you and serves you six years, then in the seventh year, you shall let him go free.***

I was mentally and spiritually exhausted. I needed a break. During my second sabbatical year, I submitted my notice at work and put my house up for sale. Julia and I were engaged; we planned a life together somewhere different. We could try Canada. I had a brother and a sister in Toronto, Canada. Perhaps we could join them. We researched Canada, but the extreme weather, with hot, humid summers and icy cold winters, put us off the idea.

We considered starting our lives in South America. We were excited. The proceeds from our house sales would set us up well there. We joined a Spanish evening class. My house sale went through, and I had money in the bank.

Julia thought I should go first and take a look. I had a backpack and travelled to Peru, Bolivia, Chile, Argentina, Paraguay, and Brazil for five lovely months. My Spanish was reasonable, and it opened doors. Almost every weekend, I was invited to someone's home, a wedding, a birthday, or a celebration. It was a wonderful break. Five months later, I returned and rented a cottage in Devon.

We got married and made plans to travel to South America. I loved Chile. It was a beautiful country, and I liked its people. Julia got cold feet. She did not like the thought of leaving her family.

I prayed for guidance. I felt the Lord say that he would go with whatever we chose. We put Julia's house on the market and planned to buy a business, something I had always wanted to do. I had the money from the sale of my house.

Mr Hammond thought I had made a big mistake by giving up secure work, and, more importantly, by withdrawing my support for his work. But I was exhausted and burned out. It was something he could not

grasp.

The Lord had taught me a lot about accountability for my patch [remember my parable of mixed fruits. You only need a small piece of an apple or a pear to get the gist of its taste.]

### **Need-to-know basis**

In my prayers, our Lord Jesus revealed the gist of his plan for creation. How and why our names happened to be written in his book, and God's desire for creation. He explained why God prepared the good works for us before laying the foundations of the earth, the reason for Judgment Day, and his plans for the New Heaven and Earth. He gave me glimpses of life beyond and my place in the New Kingdom.

I asked him why he was teaching me, and confirmed it with something I could test. His answer was simple. 'You have the unique ability to grasp God's plans quickly. Because you asked, and it delighted us to share.'

**Mark 4:11**, *And He said to them, "To you, it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to those who are outside, all things come in parables,*

Besides, he had other reasons beyond my understanding.

*[Kate Adin's Tenet 2]. 'You are unique. There is a greater power that guides your path. Everything is made and created for you (for those like you). Some mysteries are hidden until the appropriate time.'*

--- ☆ ---

My mind was always buzzing, saturated with knowledge. I needed a break.

At the start of my 15th year in Haringey, we bought a nursing home in Cornwall and moved there.

--- 🏰 ---

### **What is our Inheritance in God, and why is it conditional?**

*1 Peter 1:4 to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in Heaven for you,*

God has offered a place in Heaven to people of faith. However, they must learn to

exercise their inheritance while following in the steps of Jesus. Only those who overcome obstacles will inherit:

1. Revelation 2:7: "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who **overcomes**, I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God."
2. Revelation 2:11: "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. The second death shall not hurt him who **overcomes**."
3. Revelation 2:17: "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who **overcomes** this, I will give some of the **hidden manna to eat**. And I will give him a **white stone**, and on the stone, a **new name** written which no one knows except him who receives *it*."
4. Revelation 2:26: "And he who **overcomes**, and keeps **My works until the end**, to him I will give power over the nations —
5. Revelation 3:5: "He who **overcomes** shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life, but I will confess his name before My Father and His angels.
6. Revelation 3:12: "He who **overcomes**, I will make him a **pillar in the temple** of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him **the name of My God** and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of Heaven from My God. And *I will write to him* with **My new name**.
7. Revelation 3:21: "To him who **overcomes** I will grant to **sit with Me on My throne**, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.
8. Revelation 21:7: "He who **overcomes** shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be My son.

...x..x...

## Chapter 52 – Meeting My Wife

The first seven years of my life in the church were what I would call the healing years. I had come through troubled teen years; my social skills and confidence were practically zero. I was good-looking and athletic, yet nervous and insecure, fumbling to hold onto a job, make friends, or strike up a conversation with a girl.

By the end of my 1<sup>st</sup> sabbatical year, some of these wounds were beginning to heal. I felt more secure, gained a few promotions at work, and improved my social skills.

Eight years after I joined a church, I was part of a small, friendly Christian group. It was a mixed group of single friends, and we had a lovely time. We had enjoyable weekends, where we would go away for a few days as a group. We would stay at the seaside resorts or cross the sea to Holland or France for an Easter or summer holiday.

By now, I had improved my social skills, and I was becoming more adept at engaging in conversations with girls. Some girls were interested in me and invited me to join them for meals. I enjoyed their company, but I made sure to keep the relationship platonic. A couple of girls asked me to marry them. I wasn't ready for a 9-to-5 job and babies. I loved my freedom.

### **Deacon's home after church.**

After the Sunday evening service, we met at a deacon's home to discuss the sermon. One mid-September evening in 1984, I saw a young woman sitting behind me at this group meeting. I watched her. She had beautiful almond-shaped hazel-coloured eyes, ash-blond hair, and a smooth, light olive complexion.

I turned and faced the group leader again, but my mind was elsewhere. When we had finished, and people were getting ready to go home, I made a beeline for her. I tried to chat her up. She did not show any interest.

Her name was Julia, and she had recently moved into our area. I offered to give her a lift home, but she said she wanted to walk home alone. I

offered to give her a lift the following week, but she responded negatively.

In the third week, I decided I would try one more time. I needed to change my tactics. After tea and biscuits, I chatted with Julia and mentioned I was giving some people a lift home. Would she like to join us?

My heart was thumping. Julia looked around and then said, "Yes." We walked up to my car. There were two other girls with us, and they got into the back seats. Julia got in the front passenger seat. I dropped the two girls off at their homes and then took Julia home.

It was late in the evening. We stopped outside Julia's home, and I turned the engine off. There was an awkward silence for a while. She made no effort to get out. We sat, and my heart was doing a marathon. I didn't want to say the wrong word and ruin it.

She sat there fiddling with the contents of my glove compartment, looking very English: prim and proper. She had a bright, light beige jacket with the collar turned up, a long cotton skirt, horrible flesh-coloured stockings, and two-inch heel sandals.

I watched her, thinking *it was time for her to stop fiddling with the contents of my glove compartment and leave*. Finally, she turned to me and asked a question. I answered her question, and then we started talking.

Soon, it was past midnight. Julia was lodging with a family in the church. I was getting worried. I did not want either of us to get in trouble with them. I said to her, 'Do you realise it's late? You should go home.'

She was blunt, 'I will go home when I am ready.' We talked some more, and I reminded her it was now early in the morning. I got the same answer.

I had struggled to give her a lift. Now, I was struggling to get her out of my car.

--- ❀ ---

## Chapter 53 – Invitation

I looked at my watch. It was 1.30 in the morning.

‘Julia, I need to go home.’ She still did not make a move. ‘I need to go home. I have to be in the office by eight,’ I said.

She nodded, reached for the door handle, and opened the door, paused, then faced me. I leaned over to hug her. She turned and kissed me on the lips, a peck.

‘See you next Sunday,’ she smiled. There was a twinkle in her eyes.

‘I won’t be there,’ I replied.

‘Why?’ The shine in her eyes faded.

‘I am going away on holiday on Tuesday. I won’t be back for three weeks.’

‘Oh.’ She sounded disappointed. ‘Anywhere interesting?’

‘I am meeting a friend in Israel. Don’t worry; I will call you when I get back. Write down your phone number.’ She did.

Just over two weeks later, I rang Julia. She picked up the phone, and we exchanged greetings. She asked me, ‘How is Israel?’

‘Very nice and warm,’ I replied.

‘Come and see me when you are back.’

‘Are you sure?’ I asked.

‘Yes. I’ll cook you a meal.’

‘Okay.’

Julia, ‘Is that a promise?’ I hesitated.

‘You don’t sound keen.’

‘You’re inviting me for a meal?’ I did not tell her I was back.

‘Yes.’

‘Okay, I will be at your house in half an hour.’ --- ☺ ---

## Chapter 54 – My First Date with Julia

On Friday, I took her out. We went to Pizza Hut. The waiter showed us a table near the front window. We sat down, ordered a drink, and looked at the menu.

Two girls, about eight years old, and their father were on my left. The girls smiled and nudged each other as their father surveyed the menu. They caught my eye and smiled. While we were eating, the two girls kept staring at us.

‘Ignore them,’ Julia said.

‘Why?’ I asked as I caught the two girls smiling at me.

‘I teach them. They are nice girls.’

A few days later, I had a day off. I went to the primary school where Julia was teaching. It was unplanned. Maybe, if she had time, we could go out for lunch. I arrived at her school just before lunch break. The receptionist showed me to her class. It was still a few minutes before the class finished, so I waited in the hallway.

I saw her sitting on a child’s chair through a small window, her legs stretched out, reading a story, surrounded by her class. The children were sitting on the floor. A young girl delicately stroked Julia’s knees as she read a story. A small boy sitting behind her was stroking the end of her jacket. The children’s faces wore an expression of adoration for their young schoolteacher. It formed a beautiful picture of a young blonde teacher surrounded by her adoring fans.

This delightful, prim, and proper woman, four months later, asked me to marry her. I said I was not ready for marriage. A year later, she introduced me to her family. Four years later, we got married and moved to Cornwall. She took a teaching job in a primary school while I managed the nursing home.

For the last 24 years, this adorable and charming woman has been a top-rated primary school Headteacher – a role that suits her well.

She is the best thing that has happened to me. She brought stability to

my life and gave me a sense of belonging. Her parents welcomed me into their family and made me feel at home.

I could finally call this green and pleasant country my home.

--- 🍷 ---

## Chapter 55 – Cornwall. 1989-2006

We sold our properties in London and bought a rundown Nursing Home in Cornwall. We thought it would be easy to manage the business with a matron in charge of the home.

Our next five years were taken up with the nursing home.

The nursing home turned out to be a challenge. Within weeks of the purchase, the Bank of England raised interest rates. The country's finances were in disarray, with inflation spiralling out of control. The Bank of England continued to raise interest rates, leading many businesses to go bankrupt. The country was in recession.

Thousands of people were laid off. Within six months, our interest payments doubled, and our losses mounted. Often, I worked 12-14 hours at the Nursing home. Julia had found work as a teacher, and her wages helped cover our essential expenses. In the third year, interest rates stabilised.

At home, I tried to practice everything the Lord had taught me. I took an interest in learning about the residents' and staff members' interests, families, and hobbies. I took a keen interest in their welfare and utilised all our resources to promote their well-being, interests, and happiness.

We struggled to keep the Nursing Home afloat for the first two years. Each month, we were losing money. We tried everything to reduce costs. We prayed hard to maintain the number of residents. We had more patients passing away than we could replace.

We had kept a substantial reserve when we bought the home. That ran out after 16 months. The number of residents was way below the breakeven point. I was unable to pay the winter gas bill. I brought the bill before the Lord.

**2 Kings 20:3**, *“Remember now, O LORD, I pray, how I have walked before You in truth and with a loyal heart, and have done what was good in Your sight.”*

Nothing happened. A final notice to pay came in red ink.

In desperation, I wrote to all the hospitals as far as London (250 miles) and Manchester, offering special discounts to people needing nursing

care after their treatment. We got one call. A small hospital in North Cornwall was closing. They had relocated most of their residents except for two. Perhaps we could take them into our home while a permanent place is found for them. I took our matron to see the hospital manager.

She interviewed us. Could we accommodate the two people for two weeks while she looks for a more permanent place to stay? I agreed to take them. The two patients arrived that weekend, and the hospital paid for their care in advance.

I paid the gas bill.

That was the lowest point we reached. After that, slowly, our numbers increased. I asked the staff for their views on how to improve the home to reduce wage bills. I left a notebook in the staff room for them to share any grievances or suggestions. They were free to find faults and openly criticise me without fear.

Since it was in public view, they did not have to sign or add their names. I reviewed their ideas and developed action plans to address their grievances or implement their suggestions. When I implemented them, I initiated and dated them. With their help, we reorganised the home and made it more efficient. I made mistakes, took wrong decisions and learned from my errors.

One of my concerns was the low wages we paid. We were losing money, and I did not have the option to raise wages.

### **Caring for others**

In Haringey, I learned a great deal about walking in the spirit, and in Cornwall, I gained insight into caring for others. How we care for others matters a lot to God. We are his heirs in Christ. All that is his is ours in Christ.

Saint Paul says in **1 Corinthians 13:1** *that if I could speak all the languages of earth and angels but did not love others, I would only be a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal.*

**Galatians 4:7**, *Now, you are no longer a slave but God's child. And since you are his child, God has made you his heir.*

**Luke 22:26**, *But among you, it will be different. Those who are the greatest among you should take the lowest rank, and the leader should be like a servant.*

I wanted to learn to care for our clients and staff, and to put the words below into practice. (Should church leaders implement this in their pastoral duty, it would improve their relationship with the church members.)

We strive to be kind and respectful, prioritising the care and safety of our clients above all else. To help and encourage our clients to participate in decisions about their care. To listen to them, note their concerns, and respect their right to dignity, privacy, and confidentiality.

To share information about their health, care, and treatment with them in a way they can understand. We must be open and honest about their care and treatment. Ensure they are safe and, as far as possible, reduce the risk of mistakes or harm. If mistakes happen, we should promptly apologise to them, explaining what has happened and the likely effects. At all times, we have to act with honesty and integrity.

We aim to raise concerns immediately if we believe that individuals are vulnerable, at risk, or require extra support and protection, prioritising their well-being. To help them access the care and support that they need.

These were the things the Lord wanted us to learn. Years later, I realised the importance of this.

**Colossians 1:20**, *and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 56 – First fruit to the Lord.

*Deuteronomy 26:10, So now I bring the first fruit of the ground that you, O LORD, have given me." You shall set it down before the LORD your God and bow down before the LORD your God.*

We were in the middle of a recession. We became aware of people's needs in the church prayer meeting. In our church, some people were struggling to pay their mortgages, electricity bills, and other expenses.

We had made a small profit by the middle of the third year. I discussed this with my wife, Julia, and we visited our church vicar. We gave our profit to the vicar to help the people in the church. By the end of the year, we had achieved a more significant profit. We gave to the vicar to help people in the church.

Our church vicar would walk to their homes and leave an envelope on the doorstep or in the letterbox. A parcel from an unknown person would be left at the doorstep to meet a distressed family's needs. God does not print money. He moves people's hearts: their generosity. Someone has to donate; take the tab.

It is easy to write a cheque; it is much harder to help the weak and vulnerable and provide human kindness. Reaching out to the poor and weak takes a particular kind of charity that should flow from within us, a mark of every born-again Christian. No amount of money can replace it.

**1 Corinthians 13:2**, *If I have prophetic powers and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith, to remove mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing.*

We prayed for ways we could help others. I arranged a meeting with the head of a school that cared for children with special needs. I asked for his permission to sponsor two classes. We would cover the costs of the children's swimming lessons and outings.

We compiled a list of all institutions that care for children with special needs within a 3-mile radius of us, along with the children's names. Julia and I wrapped presents for every child at Christmas, wrote their names on each gift, and took them to the institutions. God cared for them.

Through the example of the wealthy Hindu family, God had shown me a way of life that pleased him.

*James 1:27, Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble and to keep oneself unspotted from the world.*

It still felt like we were writing cheques. We sought additional ways to help. We found a kind man called Bob, who ran a soup kitchen in the town centre in the evenings. We volunteered to help him once a week. We helped him in the kitchen, cooking meals for homeless people. That became part of our life.

One of the main lessons I learned in Haringey was, 'God cared for every grain of sand, every leaf, every person, irrespective of how they behaved towards him.' The only way to believe this was to live it out. The people in our town did not seek us. They asked nothing from us. We reached out to them because we saw God reach out to them.

It leaves some unanswered questions: Why do so many people and animals suffer? To say it is a consequence of original sin fails to convince me, and it fails to convince the vast majority of the world.

#### **I find a better explanation in the Bhagavad Gita.**

In Hindu Holy books, I am not aware of any concept of original sin. The **Bhagavad-Gita**<sup>1</sup> gives a simple answer. It states that pain and suffering result from ignorance, anger, selfishness, and spiritual depravity.

*Gita chapter 3:10. **The Supreme Lord** of creation continued: At the beginning of creation, I blessed creation and set in motion the principle of selfless, sacrificial service to promote the welfare, interest, and happiness of all creation. Thus, through this selfless service, all creation would be prosperous and fruitful and fulfil its desires. 9:33. Even kings and those of noble birth seek My attention. All are born in this temporary world of sacrificial love, pain, and suffering. Therefore, engage in loving service to my creation and Me. 13:21. Living entities cause all enjoyment and suffering in this world. 11:16. (Arjuna says,) An untold number of life forms on Earth and spiritual sanctuaries passed before me. I saw the beginning and the end of all. You gave life and permitted joy, pain and suffering into our lives, and in 'The Fullness of Time' (before The Day of The Lord), you made us whole (restored, made restitution) and wiped away all pain and suffering. You*

*showed/proved that nothing thrives in the Universe at the expense of another. I comprehended your joy and sorrow from start to end.*

<sup>1</sup>*Bhagavad-Gita by Hari Patel, Amazon.com*

### **Love your Neighbour**

*Matthew 22:39, 'You shall love your neighbour as yourself.'*

*1 John 4:8, He who does not love (his neighbour) does not know God, for God is love.*

*1 John 3:18, My little children, let us not love in word or tongue, but in deed and truth.*

*1 John 4:20, If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother (doesn't care for his neighbour), he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother (cares for his neighbour) whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?*

A steward of the Lord's parish is thankful to all the inhabitants for their service to his parish and their contribution (directly or indirectly) to God's kingdom and salvation. He demonstrates his thankfulness in deeds by opening his home and sharing his possessions and the gospel message with others.

--- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 57- Conduct pleasing to the Lord

1989-1994

After we were married and moved to Cornwall, Julia and I joined an Anglican church and a house group. In a new church, among strangers, I was cautious and kept a low profile.

Then I started to prophesy. The group members were uncomfortable with it. It began to affect us, particularly Julia. She could feel my stressed voice as I tried to foretell the day and hour the Lord would answer prayer. I was trying to predict the future events that would unfold among strangers. It needed guts. How could I be sure I had the day, the hour, or the method God would employ to bring healing? In my previous church, I was comfortable among friends. If I made a mistake, it wouldn't matter, but my credibility would be compromised here. I could not afford to make mistakes. I had to be precise, and that made me tense.

Julia also felt uncomfortable. She couldn't understand why God wanted me to share things when I was so stressed. If God wanted me to share, He should have empowered me, not chosen a weakling.

**1 Corinthians 1:27**, *But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the mighty things.*

Part of me agreed with her. I was torn between remaining quiet and following what I believed to be from God. In obedience to God, I was prepared to lose friends rather than stay silent. Julia and I attended the same church, but we started attending different house groups. I felt more comfortable without her.

I formed a close friendship with our House group leader, Paul. He was tall, intelligent, and deeply devoted to the Lord. He was open to the gifts of the spirit and keen to learn from me. We were a good team and enjoyed each other's company. Paul was a bus driver, and a few years after I met him, with my encouragement, he enrolled in a Bible college. After graduating, to our great joy, he became the vicar of a church in West Cornwall.

**Joshua and Benjamin**

As a young Christian, I was uncertain whether I could follow in Jesus' footsteps.

This story is not real, but it inspired and encouraged me in my early life. I have used Ben as a fragile young man trying to keep up with Joshua (Christ). Nevertheless, it is how I sometimes felt in my early years as a Christian as I tried to follow in Jesus' footsteps. My weakness, my sense of defeat, and my inability to meet the Lord's high expectations would leave me despondent. This story would give me hope, a sympathetic encouragement from the Lord that, regardless of my slow progress, the Holy Spirit would not abandon me. He would stay close to me until I was in the New Jerusalem, safe and in my Heavenly Father's presence forever. It's an inspirational story derived from,

***Numbers 27:18-20***, So the LORD said to Moses, "Take Joshua son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay your hand upon him; have him stand before Eleazar the priest and all the congregation and commission him in their sight. You shall give him some of your authority so that all the assembly of the Israelites may obey.

The Lord God brought the children of Abraham out of Egypt under Moses' leadership. Joshua was one of the captains who served under Moses. He was strong, wise, kind, and considerate. He was a brave man who won favour with Moses, the people of Israel, and God.

The following is not a true story, but my aspiration is based on what leadership should be like, as described in the Bible.

Joshua (Lord) had a friend named Benjamin (me), a special-needs little boy about ten years old. He was also an orphan. His legs were weak. He looked a lot smaller than his age, and he strolled. The children did not want to play with him. He had no friends.

As Israel's children moved over Sinai, the cloud of the Lord would lead the people every day. At dawn, as people camped, the cloud withdrew to the back of the camp and became a pillar of fire.

Ben was physically disabled and often a few miles behind the rest. He would stagger into the camp when everyone else had settled in their tents and finished their meals for the night. He would walk around the campfire begging for leftovers.

Joshua used to wake up early in the morning before anyone else. He would have his breakfast with Ben, and then they would start the journey ahead of the others. Later in the morning, the camp would rise and follow the trail Joshua had left. By lunchtime, they would catch up with Joshua and Ben.

Joshua would leave Ben with the first arrivals as they rested, then race ahead to scout the territory. The cloud of the Lord would go ahead of him, seeking out a water supply and a safe place for people to camp. Joshua would instruct the first few arrivals on where to camp. He would then race back to find Ben and other weaker people. Due to their condition, they would be far behind the base, isolated, and vulnerable to attacks. Joshua would seek them out and lead them back to safety.

One day, Joshua went out with eleven others to scout out the land of Canaan. Hostile tribes inhabited this land. With much danger to them, they spied on this Promised Land. They returned with some fruit and gave their report to the elders of Israel.

That night, Joshua went looking for his friend. Near a big rock, he found him about a mile behind the rest of the camp.

Ben was miserable and felt sorry for himself. He had no family, friends, or companions, and his body ached. No one in the camp seemed to care for him apart from Joshua.

Joshua sat next to him. He understood the little boy's struggles and hardships. He picked up Ben and wiped the tears streaming down Ben's face. Ben lay in his bosom, tears slowly flowing, and with each tear, his life seemed to ebb away from the frail body.

Ben looked at Joshua. 'I will never make it into the promised land. I am a cripple. No good to anyone. Useless.'

Gently, Joshua drew him closer to his bosom. 'Ben, you are like a son to me. I will take you to the Promised Land (*Revelation 21, New Heaven, and Earth*). Our Heavenly Father has made me a steward of his people, and I will not leave anyone behind.'

---- 🍀 ----

## Chapter 58 – Tears of Love

Joshua looked beyond the camp of Israel into the land of Canaan. Tears of love and compassion began to flow down his strong face. ‘God called me to lead his people (the generation born in the desert) into the Promised Land; no soul shall be left behind. Not as long as I live.’

Joshua’s relationship with his people was based on his commitment to God. Joshua’s trust and strength rested on God’s word; in his perfect understanding of his ‘TALLACK’, the path God mapped out for him<sup>1</sup> before the foundations of Earth were laid.

**He understood that this life was merely a preparation for a more significant role in the spiritual world and its sanctuaries.** There, all life forms would come from the world's four corners, tormented and tortured; people and creatures whose very fabric of life had been squeezed out of them, and now they needed to be healed, consoled, and made whole.

Like a gold nugget, he had been refined<sup>3</sup>, tested<sup>4</sup>, and moulded into the future leader in the kingdom of God. That was his inheritance.

He looked at the sky. ‘Yes, I can do it,’ he cried aloud as if speaking to the heavens.

He looked at the half-asleep, exhausted Ben and murmured, ‘I have a commitment to you based on love and God’s word. For you, I will scout out Canaan and face any danger that may arise.’

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> Ephesians 2:10, *For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.*

<sup>2</sup> Ephesians 2:16, *and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity.*

<sup>3</sup> Isaiah 48:10, *Behold, I have refined you, but not as silver; I have tested you in the furnace of affliction.*

<sup>4</sup> Zechariah 13:9, *I will bring the one-third through the fire, refine them as silver is refined, and test them as gold is tested. They will call on My name, and I will answer them. I will say, “This is My people; each one will say, ‘The LORD is my God.’*

...X..X...

‘When I am scouting ahead of others in the enemy’s land, I remember your face, struggling alone, needing, wanting, or depending on me. You inspire me and uplift me to face death and danger. I love our Heavenly Father, his people, and **you**<sup>1</sup>.’

Ben was unconcerned, so Joshua continued, ‘I will show you something. I brought back grapes from Canaan (Valley of Awar-nar). Some of them I shared with the elders, but I have kept the best for you.’

Ben took a grape and ate it. ‘It’s delicious.’

Joshua said, ‘I have something better, something I held back from the elders. Drink this. It is excellent.’

Ben tasted it. ‘It’s very refreshing. What is it?’

‘It’s milk with honey. (*Revelation 21, Spiritual Gifts and Insight into New Heaven and New Jerusalem*), I will take you into the land of milk and honey (New Jerusalem), and we shall sit under a tall guava tree on the bank of a river with sweet waters.’

Ben began to revive in his friend’s company. New hope and faith began to take hold of him. The pillar of fire moved closer and finally faded. In its place stood the Lord. Ben fell onto his face.

The Lord picked Ben up into his arms. ‘I am with you always.’

*Matthew 28:2, “teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.” Amen.*

Gently, our Lord put Ben down. Then, pointing at the horizon, he told Joshua, ‘You will build the finest church in **England<sup>2</sup> and Canada.**’ (*Some*

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *1 John 4:20, If someone says, “I love God,” and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? Galatians 5:14, For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: “You shall love your neighbour as yourself.”*

<sup>2</sup> *By Judgment Day, all prophecies will be fulfilled, e.g., Genesis 17:8, “I give to you (Abraham) and your descendants after you the land in which you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.” ...x.x...*

*Prophecies take a long time, but by Judgment day<sup>3</sup> they will be fulfilled.)*

This story has shaped my relationship with the Lord. It gave me hope, a faith that I could fill the ocean with the palm of my hand and account for every atom and grain of sand in my patch.

I have sometimes felt like Ben and at other times like Joshua. I had heard the Lord's calling. I saw his might in visions, but the task he wanted me to accomplish, accounting for every leaf and every person in my patch, felt impossible.

There were other times when the Holy Spirit opened up the spiritual world, revealing the immense glory of God and the myriads of angels, and nothing seemed impossible to those who believed.

*Mr 9:23, Jesus said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes."*

--- ☆ ---

<sup>3</sup> *Isaiah 55:11, So shall My word be that goes forth from My mouth; It shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it.*

--- ☞ ---

## Chapter 59 – Even a Man of God Can Succumb to Half-truths.

This is a story about Jeremiah visiting Zedekiah to warn him of the impending doom at the hands of the King of Babylon.

*Zedekiah tells Jeremiah (Jeremiah 38:25-26), 'My officials may hear that I spoke to you, and they may say, Tell us what you and the king were talking about. If you don't tell us, we will kill you. If this happens, tell them you begged me not to send you back to Jonathan's dungeon for fear you would die there.'*

*v27, Sure enough, it wasn't long before the king's officials came to Jeremiah and asked him why the king had called for him. However, Jeremiah followed the king's instructions, and they left without discovering the truth. No one had overheard the conversation between Jeremiah and the king.*

When I read this, the Holy Spirit asked me, 'What do you learn from this?'

I thought, 'To save Jeremiah's life, Jeremiah and the king conspired to tell the princes half-truths. They misled the princes. They did not tell any lies, nor did they tell the truth. Even a man of God can succumb to half-truths.'

I pointed out to the Holy Spirit that even though Jeremiah was a great prophet, he was not an heir in Christ in the Kingdom of Heaven. A higher standard of conduct was required for an heir in the Kingdom of God.

*Matthew 11:11 I tell you that among those born of women, none is greater than John the Baptist. Yet even the least person in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than he is!*

I thought that perhaps those who wilfully told half-truths and withheld information to further their causes were the people outside the city gates, because such conduct is displeasing to the Holy Spirit. That is what I learned from this story.

If it were a matter of life or death, I would probably have done the same as Jeremiah.

Later, the Holy Spirit reminded me, 'You are not judged by a single action but by a consistent pattern in your life.' --- 🍷 ---

## Chapter 60 – Bank Nurse

*Matthew 5:37, But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' be 'No.'*

*Romans 12:16: "Agree with one another." Do not be wise in your own opinion. Do not set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble.*

Such simple verses, yet when the breath of the Lord passes over them, reveal layers of wisdom like the rest of the Bible. There is far more value hidden in these simple words. It is about trust, honesty, respect, and acting in a manner that may seem right and favourable to us, yet is actually deceitful.

We employed about 28 part-time staff. One of my temporary Nurses, Megan (not her real name to protect her identity), worked for us on an hourly basis. It was her choice. She would fill in for staff on sick leave. Often, we had a shortage on Thursday nights, and she was glad to fill this slot. She was a supply staff member, so we paid her a higher rate as she was not entitled to any holiday or sick leave. She was a good worker.

Towards the end of the second year, while we were still incurring losses at the nursing home, one of my staff members left, and the others were glad to increase their hours. However, we had a permanent gap of one night a week. I advertised for this post.

This was a permanent post. Megan asked me if she could take this slot. I informed her that she would need to sign a new contract with terms identical to those of the other staff members. She signed the contract.

A month passed, and the monthly wages were paid. Megan asked to see me. She was nervous and distressed. She showed me her wage slip and said I had made a mistake. I looked at it and pointed out that she was now paid the same rate as the permanent staff.

'I used to be paid more,' she said timidly.

'That's true. As a supply nurse, you were paid a higher rate, but you missed out on sickness and holiday entitlement. You now have the same pay rate as others and enjoy these entitlements.'

She was disappointed. She had not realised that her hourly pay rate

would be reduced by signing on. She had gained other entitlements, but that didn't seem to matter.

That evening, I brought up Megan's pay in my daily accounting. The Lord made it clear I was in the right.

Nevertheless, I felt the Holy Spirit was not happy. In legal terms, what is correct and acceptable to the heavenly cloud is not the same as spiritually appropriate.

The higher moral law is written in the hearts<sup>1</sup> of those born of the WORD of God<sup>2</sup>. It may not make sense, but the law/principle is,

*(Hari's Tenet 1] 'The law of the cosmos dictates: No one has a right to gain at the expense of others, not even God<sup>3</sup>. i.e., thou shalt not steal<sup>4</sup> be deceitful or exploit the weak. Your conscience demands that you have a moral conscience for all life. Furthermore, you are the ambassador of God on Earth and are seen as fair and just by all.'*

The Holy Spirit brought to my knowledge and breathed over these verses.

**1 Corinthians 16:14**, *Let all that you do be done with love.*

**Hebrews 13:5**, *Keep your lives free from the love of money and be content with what you have.*

His message was clear. Megan had signed the contract, thinking I would pay her usual rate. I hadn't highlighted the new lower rate and its implications for her. I had a duty of care towards her and failed to inform her of the potential repercussions of signing the contract.

We weren't aware of the implications when she signed, but that was no

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Ezekiel 36:26, "I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh.*

<sup>2</sup> *1 Peter 1:23, having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever.*

<sup>3</sup> *Lamentations 3:33, For He does not willingly afflict nor grieve men's children.*

<sup>4</sup> *Leviticus 19:11, You shall not steal, deal falsely, or lie to one another.*

..x..x...

excuse for the Holy Spirit. She had trusted me as an honourable person, and the Holy Spirit would not be pleased if I damaged that trust.

The issue was simple in Megan's mind; she had trusted me to pay her usual rate. How could I restore her trust in me?

I was right. Megan had made an error by not reading her contract. It would have been acceptable if I had done nothing.

However, worldly right and the **Lord's righteousness**<sup>3</sup> have different values when the Holy Spirit breathes over a verse, bringing it to life. I have used them as they relate to my situation. This is different from its historical application.

The Bible states that the words of God (verses) are alive, not dead.

*Hebrews 4:12, For the word of God is living, powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.*

--- ☆ ---

<sup>3</sup>*Lamentations 19:15, You shall not render an unjust judgment; you shall not be partial to the poor or defer to the great: with justice, you shall judge your neighbour.*

--- 🏰 ---

## **Chapter 61 – Doing the right things has unintended repercussions.**

*Psalms 140:12, I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted and justice for the poor.*

As I struggled with the issue of Megan's, the Holy Spirit brought forth the above psalm. We amended the contract to a higher rate, and I left her entitlement intact.

When I paid the staff the following month, a senior nurse noticed I was paying Megan a higher rate. She told the other nurses.

There was a tense atmosphere at the Nursing Home. I brought the matter before the Lord. In the evening prayer, the Holy Spirit said, 'Pay them all the same rate.'

'Lord, forgive me, but I am the steward of this business, and I can set different rates for my staff. Besides, you know we cannot afford it. We are in financial difficulties. The home is making a loss. It is only a question of time before the receivers take over.' He kept silent. He had spoken.

I shared this with my House Group. They said I had two choices. Consider either giving the rest of the staff a pay raise or terminating the contract with Megan. Both actions would be right.

Again, I brought the matter before the Lord. He remained silent.

I struggled. With a heavy heart, I gave all my staff a raise at a time when we were in profound financial difficulties, one step away from receivership.

You may think, 'Ah, the Lord helped you.'

No, he did not. God does not reward people for doing the right thing. It is expected of us. Things did not work out as you might think. We struggled on, losing money for months. We spent restless nights, unable to sleep; Julia and I lost all appetite to eat and lost weight. Within a few months, we had aged.

--- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 62 – Unhappy days.

There were days when we could hardly hold any food down. We were stressed; there was tension between my wife and me. We each built a protective wall around us. We prayed together and separately. Outwardly, we laughed, but inwardly, we cried for months.

The matron called me one day after the registration inspector had completed their annual home inspection. The two inspectors were waiting in the office with their report. Each time, they provided a list of improvements needed for us to pass the next inspection.

I greeted them. I was worried; my heart was racing in case they suggested more upgrade work. One of them looked at my tense face and smiled.

She said, 'We have carried out a thorough inspection of your home. Our report will highlight the improvements you've made since taking over this home. All is fine. We both agree your home provides some of the finest care in Cornwall.'

My father would have been proud of me. I did not fulfil his dream of becoming a doctor, but I had achieved his goal of looking after people. Sadly, he passed away before he could witness it.

Slowly, the business picked up. By the end of the third year, we had made a small profit. In the following two years, we had a good harvest. We sold the Nursing Home towards the end of our sixth year.

--- ---

Many years later, during my 6th sabbatical year, I encountered another similar case as I reviewed this matter with the Lord.

Again, I was in the right. We had signed a contract on a different matter, but the person misunderstood me and signed it in good faith. Again, the Holy Spirit asked me to honour the person's trust/belief. I obeyed at a cost to us.

While I thought about this matter, my mind drifted to an earlier time. I was about six years old. My father and my three uncles gathered all the children and made them stand up in a line. Something had happened,

and one of my uncles was very angry. One by one, my uncle interrogated all the children.

One of my uncles stooped to face me and looked me in the eyes. His face was crimson, full of anger, 'You did it, don't deny it.'

'No, I didn't do it,' I said as I shook my head. He was not convinced. He repeated the question.

My father stepped between us. He said, 'I trust him. He never lies.'

**Matthew 5:37**, *"But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No.' For whatever is more than these is from the evil one.*

My uncle looked at my father, stared at him, his face flushed, then paused and wisely stepped away.

That trust my father had in me is stuck in my memory. It also led me into many difficult situations.

Being truthful often has a **cost**<sup>1</sup>.

--- ☆ ---

*Luke 14:28 "For which of you, intending to build a tower, does not sit down first and count the **cost**, whether he has enough to finish it*

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 63– Honesty comes at a price

*(Hari's Tenet; 2) Thou shalt not lie: A person with a refined conscience exercises a duty of honesty to himself and others. Withholding the truth or remaining silent is a coward's way of lying.*

I was in the final year of my A-levels. It was a biology class. We had an excellent teacher, but he was short-tempered, and if we upset him, he would throw books or chairs at us. (I am glad that behaviour is not tolerated in schools today.)

This was my teacher's third year at the school. He had had 100% pass rates for A-level results in the previous two years. He was keen to get the same result again.

We had a mock test. The teacher was going over some of the mistakes we had made. He explained the errors and showed us the correct answers. He then posed a challenging question and outlined the five steps to answer it. It was hard to understand. He asked us to raise our hands if we had not understood the answer.

No one liked to upset him. All the children were petrified of him, and the class remained quiet.

I was the only one to raise my hand. The teacher started again and slowly, methodically went through the five steps, pausing at every step so I could take notes. I failed to understand the last step. He finished and asked me if I had understood.

As I shook my head, he lost his temper, picked up a light chair and threw it in my direction. I was frightened; the whole class was afraid. His face was red, furious. My heart was racing. He turned his back and faced the blackboard. He wiped it clean, dusted off the chalk flakes, composed himself, and walked up to me. He rudely asked the boy next to me to go and sit somewhere else.

He came around me, opened my textbook, and slowly went over the page, explaining how to answer the problem. I could feel his heavy breathing over my shoulder. I was terrified of him, and his suppressed anger got to me. My mind switched off. I did not understand a single

word. He was about to finish when the bell rang.

The other children packed their bags and started to leave the class. He finished. 'It's simple,' he said and muttered, 'Stupid kid,' as he walked out.

Six or seven children surrounded me. One leaned toward me and asked, 'Can you show us the solution?'

***Ephesians 4:15***, *But speaking the truth in love, we must grow up in every way into him who is the head, into Christ,*

Honesty has a cost attached. It is easy to keep quiet and be passively dishonest. That day, when my father stepped in front of my uncle, his words of trust in me instilled the rule: let your communication be a simple 'yes' or 'no'.

--- 🌹 ---

## Chapter 64 – Camper van

*Psalms 15:1, A Psalm of David. 'LORD, who may abide in Your tabernacle? Who may dwell in Your holy hill?' v2 He who walks uprightly, works righteousness, and speaks the truth in his heart.'*

We lived in a beautiful part of Cornwall and thought a camper van would be ideal for exploring the countryside with our young children. I went to view a camper van that was for sale. The female owner was going through a divorce. It was a distressed sale. The van was parked under a tree and neglected. It was covered with six months' worth of bird droppings and dirt. The inside smelled of dampness and mould. She had set the sale price below the market value, but the camper's condition had deterred buyers.

I paid her the asking price, but my conscience was troubled. I knew the camper was worth more, yet I took advantage of her dire condition. The Holy Spirit had also noted her dire condition. In my prayers that evening, I thanked the Lord for the camper. The situation had worked well for both the woman and me. We were both pleased with the trade. I was so excited that I didn't notice the Holy Spirit was unhappy with my conduct. *[Zak's 1; - Guide you with my eye. I can reason with you. I respect your privacy, so I will not press or persuade you without your consent.]*

For two years, we enjoyed using the camper. We had a lovely time with it. Then, we decided to move closer to Julia's parents. I put the camper up for sale and sold it. In evening prayer, I shared with the Lord the two years of joy and happiness this camper had given us, along with a profit of £600 on its sale.

I went to sleep, but my sleep was troubled. I woke up at around 4 a.m. 'What is it, Lord?'

The Lord said, 'You sold the camper at a profit. You took advantage of her dire condition. How are you going to respond?'

Worldly wisdom would say I had a right to keep the profit to myself. It was my right, and I had earned it.

We live with a legal and moral right and wrong and a separate higher righteousness based on an awakened conscience sharpened by the Holy Spirit. I prayed for wisdom.

### **Gratitude**

I had paid the asking price. However, exercising this right was dishonourable to the Holy Spirit. The honourable thing was to have no deceit, deviousness, malice, or selfishness in my life. How could He teach such things?

That inner divine spring Jesus spoke of, 'Out of you shall flow living waters,' raises us to a higher level, teaching us that honourable conduct comes from within us without any external influence. Once that spring spouts, it releases a flood of sound, honourable conduct pleasing to the Lord.

**Hebrews 10:1**, *For the law, having a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never, with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect.*

**Colossians 1:15**, *He (and we in Christ) are the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation.*

A person led by the Holy Spirit lives by the law, 'Nothing in the Universe thrives at the expense of another,' and has a clear conscience.

And my conscience, sharpened by the Holy Spirit, led me down a different path.

A few days later, I did the honourable thing. I wrote to the woman, thanking her for the two years of joy the camper had brought into our lives. I shared our happiness and profit with her. My conscience was finally clear.

**[Kate Adin's Tenet 2]** *You are unique. Everything that has been made and created is set up for you (for those like you). There is a greater power that guides your path.*

**[Kathy's Tenet 1]** *A person or a relationship is of greater eternal value than what we participate in.*

This and other incidents in which I took a loss to maintain a clear conscience became part of my conduct. The Lord said, 'Out of your heart will flow rivers of living water.'

**John 4:10**, *Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water."*

### **Rivers of living waters**

I struggle to convey what the above verse meant to me. When the above verse takes root in a person's life, it is one of the most treasured moments in God's sight. It cannot be taught; otherwise, we would all have it. It is something that springs from within us without any compulsion from God. It is something (a way of life, a conduct) we have discovered for ourselves and willfully choose to let it flow from us.

**John 7:38**, *"He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water."*

Years later, the Lord said, 'You will be a company director. You will prioritise the welfare, interests, and happiness of your staff and clients, even if it means incurring costs to yourself and the company.'

'The power you wield will be put to build My Sanctuary. We need people like you, prepared to account for every leaf in their patch.'

'We would move Heaven and Earth for such people. These are some of the most treasured people in God's kingdom, and there are many unfilled vacancies.' (At 66, I was elected a company director.)

---- 🌹 ----

## Chapter 65 – Move to East Cornwall

1994-2006 Nursing Home

We sold the nursing home towards the end of our sixth year. As part of the deal, our mortgage was paid, and we received a cottage in Bedfordshire. Our son Zak was born just after we sold. Julia was on maternity leave. We moved to Bedfordshire as winter was setting in.

We renovated the rundown cottage and put it up for sale. It was a bitterly cold winter. Spring came, and we had not sold the property. Julia's extended maternity leave was up. We locked up the house and moved back to Cornwall. We rented a cottage near her school. She went back to teaching; I stayed home to look after Zak.

Most of our money was invested in the cottage in Bedfordshire. We had some money left over from the sale of the nursing home. I found a large Victorian house from the 1860s in Liskeard, East Cornwall, for sale. I instantly fell in love with it at first sight. It was remarkably similar to the house I had in London.

It was vacant and had been on the market for over a year. It had structural problems, and banks and building societies would not loan on this property. It needed a major refurbishment.

I found a builder and asked him to assess the home's potential. He thought it would be a significant project to fix, but it could be done in stages. He suggested that I give him two months to fix the first floor and convert it into a temporary three-bedroom flat with a kitchen, lounge and bathroom. We could then take our time improving the rest of our home.

We bought the house, and two months later, after the builder had renovated the upper floors, we moved into the upstairs flat. We had run out of money, so the work on the house came to a halt.

I looked after Zak and began renovating the home. We did not have a mortgage. Julia's income was sufficient for our needs, leaving a small monthly surplus to cover the house's renovation.

We joined the local Anglican Church but kept a low profile. A year later,

we successfully sold the cottage in Bedfordshire. I invested the proceeds, which provided us with an extra income. I stayed home and looked after our son, Zak, while Julia went to work and, bit by bit, renovated the house as the money came in.

---- 🍷 ----

## Chapter 66 – My third Sabbath year

### A new arrival in the family

1997/8. It was my third Sabbath year, and our daughter was born. As a stay-at-home father, I found isolation hard. Caring for our young children was one of the hardest things I have done. I would take the children to a toddler group, but most mothers tended to stick to their small, close-knit cliques. It took considerable time to win their trust and become an integral part of their group.

### First Fruit

I had time on my hands. I retrieved my diaries and reviewed all the prayers and house meetings that I had noted. By now, I had lost touch with most of the people I had fellowshiped with in Haringey. I reviewed the past prayers and attempted to identify the people mentioned in my diary.

I got in touch with a few people who remained in Haringey. Rev. Hammond retired some years earlier and moved somewhere north. I received feedback on approximately 50 names in my prayer diary.

Of those people, six had become church ministers or vicars. Among them were Alan and two Pauls, with whom I had shared my house in London. Another 24 people had joined full-time Christian ministry as missionaries or worked for Christian charities. Steve, the vet, had gone to Nepal as a missionary.

About a dozen of the remaining 20 people had become house leaders in their church—the fruit of Rev Jim Hammond’s spirit-led ministry and our prayers.

**John 17:12** *Jesus, “While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. I have kept those whom You gave Me, and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.”*

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 67– Liskeard Philip.

**1996-2005**

As mentioned, we joined an Anglican church. I kept a low profile in the church. I was relaxed and calm. We made friends and had normal relationships with people in the church. I concentrated on family life. We raised two lovely children.

I visited a small Assemblies of God church that met in a small hall. The church's leader was Pastor Philip, who had about 20 members. He was open to the gifts of the Holy Spirit, and he encouraged his members to exercise them.

I liked Philip. He was keen to learn about the gift of the Holy Spirit. He wanted me to join his church. I was reluctant.

I wanted a normal life; I was tired of spending countless nights thinking, planning, and taking notes from each house group meeting. I didn't want to return to that lifestyle. Besides, the six years at the nursing home and the constant financial struggle had exhausted me. I needed a quiet life to recoup and gather my strength.

We formed a strong friendship. Philip had an insight into spiritual things. Straight away, he would grasp the spiritual things we discussed. He needed no convincing. Sharing with him was easy. With him, I could pray in a calm, relaxed voice and share my visions without hesitation, knowing we were on the same level, both men of faith. There was none of the tension I had found in the house groups.

He would come to see me whenever Philip had something on his mind. He had a wife and four young children. They lived in a small rented house that was too small for them. With just 20 members, Philip's income from church donations could barely keep them afloat. They had young children, and his wife's option to work outside the home was not viable.

He had shared his concerns with me a few times. Was he doing the right thing for his family? Perhaps he ought to look for a job.

One day, he stopped by my house. He looked worried. I made him a cup

of tea and a sandwich. As we talked, I felt his concern for his family.

'Phil, I am going to pray for your family. The Lord wants you to build his church here. A big church with many facilities for the people of Liskeard. A church with a coffee house, club groups, counselling services, and residential care for people.

'You cannot do the Lord's work while struggling to pay your rent. I will ask the Lord to provide you with a house.'

Phil was a man of God. He believed in miracles, but this was a bit hard to swallow. He gave me a long look.



## Chapter 68 – A Great Man of God: “Mtu Wa Mungu” (Man of God)

It took him a few seconds to reflect on my words. I loved and respected Phil. He was a great man of God, **Mtu wa Mungu**, and he trusted me.

‘Let’s pray,’ he suggested. We prayed.

A few weeks later, Phil stopped at my house. He had a big smile on his face.

‘We have a nice three-bed home. One of my distant aunts left us money in her will.’

Meanwhile, his church membership had increased. They needed bigger premises. He had seen a redundant church that was for sale. He wanted it for his church. However, they did not have the money. He asked if we could pray.

We bowed our heads. While Phil prayed, I waited on the Lord.

When he finished, there was silence. He waited for me to pray, but I remained silent. I could see he was disappointed. Finally, he looked up. He was disappointed I had not supported him in prayer.

I turned on the kettle, made two mugs of tea, and gave one to Phil.

I took my time to clear my thoughts. I said, ‘Phil, the Lord wants you to buy the church. Put an offer on it.’

‘But we don’t have the money, not even for the deposit,’ he replied.

‘If the Lord wants you to buy it, he will provide.’

*1 Thessalonians 2:13, when you received the word of God from us, you welcomed it not as the word of men, but as the word of God, which also effectively works in you who believe.*

It was easy for me to say it, but it was a massive step of faith for poor Phil. To put an offer on a large building without a deposit seemed crazy. He did it anyway!

A few days later, he came to see me. This time, there was tension on his face. I invited him in, and we sat down. Something had gone wrong. Phil

was tearful. He had set his heart on this building and found solace in my words.

‘Phil, what has happened?’

‘A property developer had put an offer on the building, and the seller has accepted it.’

--- 🍷 ---

## Chapter 69– The church is His

I put the kettle on. As I waited for it to boil, I brought the matter before God.

‘Tell Phil the church is his.’

**2 Corinthians 2:17**, *For we are not, as so many, peddling the word of God; but as of sincerity, but as from God, we speak in the sight of God in Christ.*

When we are emotionally involved in things we desire, we start believing they are from God. Was this one of those occasions?

**Psalms 119:80**, *May my heart be blameless in your statutes so that I may not be ashamed.*

I passed the teacup to Phil. We sat in silence.

Phil asked, ‘What do you think?’

I hesitated. ‘Phil, this could be just me. I still believe the Lord wants you to purchase this building and establish the type of church we discussed. Our Lord needs such a church. He is going to provide the money. It will take time, so start collecting.’

Phil stared at the cup of tea. ‘What about the people who have put the offer in?’

‘The Lord is going to find them a better building.’

It would have taken a lot of courage, guts, or sheer foolishness on Phil’s part to move on a presumption with no real foundation or resources to back it, except for a belief. **1 Corinthians 4:10** *We are fools for Christ’s sake.*

A few days later, the people who had put an offer on the church dropped out.

A few months later, Pastor Phil had his building, and some years later, he went on to fulfil the dream we had. He had built a bigger church than the one we had prayed for. **Matthew 17:20**, *Jesus told them. “I tell you the truth, if you had faith even as small as a mustard seed, you could say to this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it would move. Nothing would be impossible.”*

Phil was a genuine man of God. I have encountered some plausible

ministers with grand visions who squandered the church's resources on half-baked ideas. When the money ran out, they moved to another desperate church seeking a minister, only to squander its wealth.

--- ☆ ---

**Years 2010-11.**

In my 5<sup>th</sup> sabbatical year, I reviewed Phil's prayers and my diaries. Four years earlier, we had moved to Sussex, and I had not kept in touch with him.

I rang his church to chat with Philip. Sadly, he had moved on. I went online and looked up his church's website. He had achieved more than the type of church we had prayed for.

God had enabled him to build the church God had wanted. In Phil, he found an honest, decent, humble man with the faith to move mountains.

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 70– What shall separate us from those we love?

*Romans 8:35, Who will separate us from the love of Christ?*

Cornwall is a beautiful county, but it is heavily dependent on farming, mining, and the seasonal tourist trade. Few work opportunities exist, and many young people leave the county in search of employment. As our children grew up, we became concerned about their future, so we relocated to West Sussex, a county with numerous employment opportunities.

I had missed out on family life in my youth and didn't want my children to miss out on the same experiences with grandparents, aunts, uncles, and cousins. We were too far from my wife's extended family in West Sussex and my brother's family around London—another reason we chose West Sussex.

We bought a house on the coast in West Sussex. We joined an Anglican church and once more kept a low profile.

### House Group

One evening, as I walked to the house group, these two scriptures came to my mind.

*Romans 8:35, Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will hardship, distress, persecution, famine, nakedness, peril, or sword? V39 nor height, depth, or anything else in all creation will be able to separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

I shared the above verses and what they meant to me in the house group. A few days later, Ken, whose house we used to meet at, asked me for a favour.

Over 30 years ago, they had a student from Kenya, Joseph Cxxx (Name deleted under the UK Data Protection Act), who lodged with them. He had returned home to Kenya and worked as a telephone engineer. Meanwhile, Ken and his wife had moved home and lost touch with him. He used to call them Papa Ken and Mama Ann.

Ken knew I had grown up in Kenya. He asked me if I knew anyone in

Kenya who could find his friend.

My only lead was his friend's name, which was very common in Kenya, and he had once worked as a telephone engineer.

As I gave an account in the evening prayer to our Heavenly Father, I brought Ken's request before God. I lifted the scripture to the Lord and asked him how he would respond.

I went to sleep.

--- ☆ ---

Around 5:00 a.m., I got up and searched for Joseph online.

--- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 71 – Tracking Liz

Two weeks later, I received an email from Kenya. I gave the e-mail to Ken. They were reunited.

My mind went back to a time when I was in Haringey. One day in late August (29 August 1984), we celebrated a friend's birthday. I was sitting at the table, enjoying the birthday cake. A piece of the cake packaging was in front of me. People were talking. My gaze fell on this piece of paper.

**Romans 8:35**, *Who will separate us from the love of Christ?* This scripture ran through my mind.

'What does it say to you?'

I thought about it.

When I joined Rev. Hammond's church, I made some friends who were older than I was. However, they were married, and I needed friends my own age as a single person. After a few months, two young girls, Liz and Megan, joined the church. They had moved into the area. I got to know them and began spending time with them.

They came from happy families, often returning home on weekends to visit their families or friends. They took pity on me and invited me to dinner when they weren't busy over the weekend. In return, I would mend or repair anything that was not working in their flat.

For me, it was a big occasion. I enjoyed the girls' company. It was an oasis in the desert of my otherwise non-existent social life, a rare occasion when I could relax. As time passed, I grew closer to Liz. She was lovely and easy to talk to, and I felt comfortable sharing my thoughts with her. She encouraged me to explore my spiritual side in depth. I started to share my visions with her.

Liz had many friends, a loving family, and a busy social life. I was alone. We were fond of each other and enjoyed each other's company. We started going out. We got on very well. She helped me learn to drive and joined me on jogging sessions. My social life began to improve. I became dependent on her.

I started to force too much of my time on her. I felt jealous of her family and friends, and I wanted her to spend more time with me. The relationship was uneven. I was demanding and often erratic in my behaviour. The closer we got, the more demanding and erratic I became. She found my demands difficult to meet. Finally, she broke all ties with me and moved to another town.

I was devastated. I was lost without Liz. In those early days, she was my only close friend in Haringey. I missed her. My demanding and possessive behaviour had driven away the one person who had shown me love and care. I cried for days.

I brought the matter before the Lord. He taught me to come to terms with our breakup. (*Liz's Tenet 1*) *'If you love someone, you have to let them go. If they love you, one day they will return.'*

I learnt from the Lord that we were temporarily parted and would be reconciled one day. He had taught me that just as my prayers had a ring of permanency, the same applied to our relationship.

Four years later, I still missed her. At this birthday party, the scripture came to life,

***Romans 8:35***, *'Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?'*

To me, it read as, *'Who shall separate us from the love of Christ (and those in Christ?), shall tribulation, distress, persecution, famine, nakedness, peril, or sword?'*

As I looked at the empty cake box, I felt her pain. She was alone, lonely. Was she thinking of me? I felt her spirit call out to me.

--- 🍩 ---

## Chapter 72 – Picture

I started drawing on the base of the cake box. A friend of mine told me that Liz had moved to a small town in Oxfordshire called Witney, which I was unfamiliar with.

I drew a picture of Liz, me, and the Lord on a bridge on that piece of birthday box. The flow of water was south to north. I drew two bridges on the river and tall trees on the right bank. On the right side of the bridge, I scribbled a unique stone. This stone would somehow lead me to Liz. I marked the spot on my map—[Appendix Finding Liz].

Then the vision changes; it is late afternoon, around 6 p.m. As I watched, a young girl walked onto one of the bridges, followed by a young man. They stop and have a cuddle.

**Five weeks later**, on 6 Oct 1984, my friends Kate, Maggie, and I went to Witney to find Liz.

I wanted to find Liz. We found a country park with two bridges and tall trees on the river's right bank, just as I had marked on my map. I noted the direction of the water flow. It was south to north, as I had noted. There were tall trees on the right bank of the river. Late in the evening, at 6 pm, we saw a girl walking onto the bridge, followed by a young man. They stopped and cuddled, just as I had seen in my vision.

Kate and Maggie looked in amazement as I crawled on the grass, looking for this unique stone on the right side of the bridge. I searched the area but did not find it. In my mind, this stone would somehow lead me to Liz. It was getting dark, and I had to give up the search. I was disappointed.

**We stumbled upon the unique stone by accident, or perhaps a greater power had a hand in it.**

We left the park, headed back to the car park, and passed through a residential area, but we got lost. We walked through a narrow alleyway. Then we walked past some homes. Suddenly, I froze. My heart started to beat fast. Something caught my eye in the window of one of the houses. I could see into the room through the window. On top of the Television was a small wooden sailing boat.

## Appendix Finding Liz

9<sup>th</sup> Oct 1984 4  
20:20 hrs. 2

On Saturday the 6<sup>th</sup> Oct 1984, three of us, Margaret 11  
Julian, Kate Adin and myself went to Oxford for a 10  
day trip. At about 4:00pm we left Oxford and headed 10  
towards Witney where Liz lives 5

We arrived there at about 4:30. In the 8  
village we asked ~~about~~ if there were any bridges. We 11  
were told there were three bridges near the church 9

The first bridge we found was wrong 7  
one. We went to next one. There were two 9  
near by. Both were quite similar. With the compass 9  
I took the bearings. Water was flowing from S→N. 12  
It was bushier on the right and it had wooden 10  
rails. ~~The~~ The second bridge was similar but 9  
it was bushier on the right. We tried to look for 11  
the stone but couldn't find. 5

So we went further away and had 7  
a picnic. Kate asked how do we know which bridge? 10  
'Well,' I said, 'Let's wait for the last confirmation. 9  
We will see a girl in jeans come and stop ~~at~~ at 13  
the bridge.' A few minutes later a girl came and 10  
she stood on the bridge at the exact place 10  
I had drawn her. She was with her boy friend. 10  
They were cuddling on the bridge. 6

After our picnic I took some photo's. 7  
and then we went to search of the stone. 9

We couldn't find any peculiar-stone. As it 7  
was getting late we came home. 6

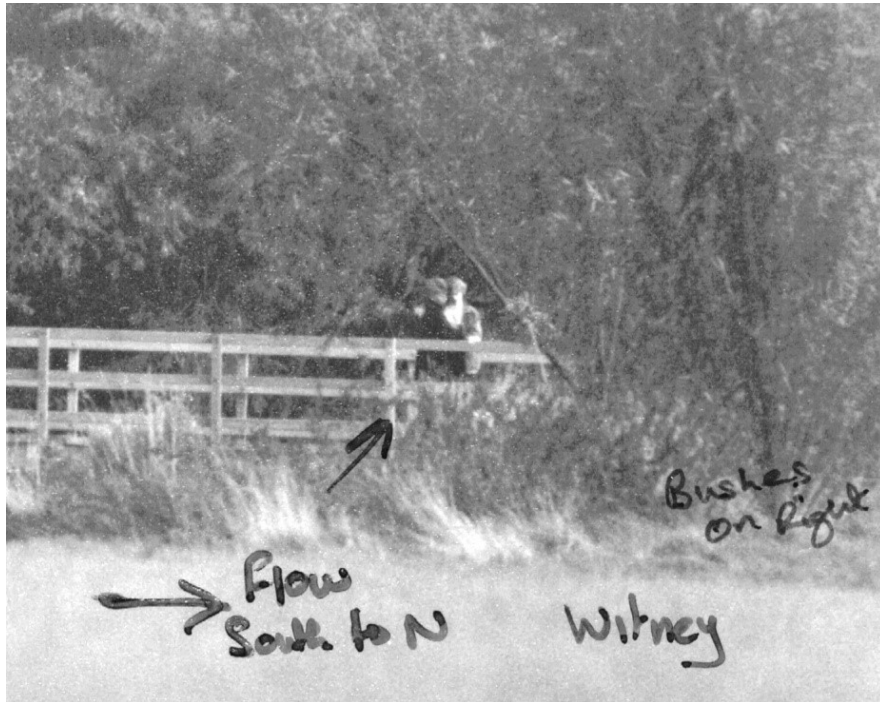
We also found her house as we walked back to 10  
the car. 2

We found the unique stone! It was the present I had bought for Liz from Canada many years ago! I noted the address.

We went home. I wrote a letter to Liz. A few days later, I received an invitation to meet her, and we were reconciled. It was amazing to spend some time with her. I was at peace.

-- ☆ --

At 6 pm, just as I had seen in the vision, we saw a girl walk onto the bridge, followed by a young man. They stopped and cuddled.



--- ❁ ---

## Chapter 73 – Finding Maggie

When Julia and I moved to Cornwall, I lost touch with many friends. Twenty years later, I made an effort to track Maggie down. She had been a good friend of ours. She had helped me find Liz, and now I was searching for her.

The last time I saw her was at my wedding. I had her address in London. I made inquiries, but she had moved on. The church in Haringey had changed. People I had known had moved out of the area.

There was someone in Haringey's church who had known Maggie. She said Maggie had left the church about ten years earlier and may have gone to Sri Lanka. Her parents had been missionaries to Sri Lanka, where Maggie was born. On retirement, they returned to Cornwall. They had both passed away.

I wanted to trace her; I had prayed for her in Haringey and continued to pray for her every seven years. I wanted to see how she had fared. I was getting no leads, so I prayed for her whereabouts.

I went online and searched for her full name on Google in Sri Lanka. Nothing. The thought occurred to me that she was probably married and had changed her surname.

My only lead was her name, in a country with a population of 20 million. I prayed again and went to sleep.

I woke up at 4 a.m., turned on my computer, and logged on to the internet. I am unsure how I was led from one thing to another to a photograph of the theological college staff in Sri Lanka.

There were about 40 people in the photograph. Among them, I recognised Maggie's face. I wrote to the college and received a reply from Maggie a few days later. She was married to a church pastor and had a different surname.

A few months later, she visited the UK to see her family. We took her out for a meal.

--- 🍷 ---

## Chapter 74 – Heart Surgery: Pain and Suffering are Part of Life

*2 Kings 10:15, Is your heart right?*

A few months after we had moved to West Sussex, in August 2007, I had heart surgery to replace my right aortic valve.

About three months before the surgery, the Lord placed a verse in my mind. **2 Kings 10:15**, *“Is your heart right, as my heart is toward your heart?”*

I thought about the matter and felt the Lord warning me about the surgery. It was going to be problematic. The Holy Spirit said, ‘I want you to get fit and start exercising.’ I spent every day doing strenuous exercises.

I wrote the above verse on my heart with permanent ink the day before surgery. I wanted to warn the doctors, knowing there would be complications.

I had surgery on Monday. They replaced my Aortic valve with a metal valve, which seemed to have gone well. By Thursday, they were arranging for me to go home on Saturday.

On Saturday, I got up early and took a shower. I was excited. I wanted to get home and sleep in my bed. I got out of the shower and got dressed. I took a few steps toward the bathroom door and felt dizzy.

I returned to my bed and called a nurse. I was having difficulty breathing. Then I passed out. They did a chest scan. I had massive internal bleeding (haemorrhaging). My **INR**<sup>1</sup> reading was over 10; it should have been below 3. My face had turned grey. I was struggling to breathe.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> **INR**, or international normalised ratio, measures the time for the blood to clot.

*In healthy people, an INR of 1.1 or below is considered normal. A therapeutic range of 2.0 to 3.0 is generally regarded as effective for people taking Warfarin to prevent blood clotting on the metal valve.*

*If the INR is too high, there is an increased risk of bleeding.*

...x...x...

The anticoagulant, Warfarin (also used in rat poison), had over-thinned my blood, and it was seeping out into my chest, constricting my lungs and heart. I felt like a poisoned rat, in and out of a coma. Around 11 a.m., I went into a deep coma.

At 1 p.m., they took me into the theatre and drained just under a litre of blood from my chest.

I spent another week in the hospital. On the fourth day, the surgeon who had operated on me came to see me. He said it would have been too late if they had operated 30 minutes later. My fitness and the nurse who had carried out a blood transfusion on me saved my life.

He asked me about the bible verse on my chest. I explained why I had written it on my heart. He stood there looking at me. He was a Greek Orthodox Christian, and I do not know what went through his mind. It took me about six months to recover.

### **Hip joint**

Eighteen months later, in March 2009, I had intense pain in my hip. I was rushed to the hospital.

Five years earlier, I had a right hip resurfaced with a metal joint. The test result showed that the metal joint had produced high metal ions in my blood, damaging my right leg and knee muscles and causing tumours and nerve damage. I was in acute pain and given the maximum dose of morphine every four hours, which seemed to make little difference.

I have a very high pain threshold. At the dentist, I usually don't require any injections for fillings. But on this occasion, they put me in an isolation unit because of my screams. There was constant pressure on my femoral nerve. It felt like my nerve was caught in a vice.

There were times when the pain got so bad that I would hold a pillow over my face to muffle my screams. After seven days, my pain eased. Three days later, still in pain, they sent me home with a box of strong painkillers to await further tests.

Over the next few months, I had a series of CT<sup>1</sup>, MRI, and cardio echo scans.

*(<sup>1</sup> Both MRIs and CT scans can view internal body structures. A CT scan is faster and can provide pictures of tissues, organs, and the skeletal system. An MRI scan is highly adept at capturing images that help doctors determine whether abnormal tissues are present in the body. MRIs provide more detailed photos.)*

In August, they did a biopsy of two tumours, each about 8 cm long, in my hip at a specialist hospital in Oxford that dealt with ion poisoning. I had muscle and nerve damage, and I could not raise my right leg due to nerve damage.

The specialist consultant on metal ions read my report. He was going away on holiday, and the earliest he could operate would be in November.

He planned to remove the tumours and have a plastic surgeon seal the scars and repair the nerve. Then, replace the metal hip joint with a ceramic joint. He said it was going to be a long, complicated surgery.

--- 🍷 ---

## Chapter 75 – Power of prayers

My wife asked our small church to pray for my surgery.

I was confined to the house while I waited for the operation. I couldn't put any weight on my leg, so I walked around the house on two crutches. I would wake up with burning pain in my hip and leg. Sitting, walking, and sleeping were difficult. Climbing stairs to the bedroom was extremely difficult, and I hated being dependent on my wife while getting dressed.

Julia and the children were excellent and did their best to make my life easier. She would help me get changed at night and dress in the mornings before she left for work.

In November, I had my surgery. It went well. Six weeks later, I had a check-up with the original consultant at our local hospital, who had diagnosed metal ions, nerve damage, and tumours. He sent me for X-rays, and then I had another appointment with him two weeks later.

He studied the X-rays and praised the surgeon who had operated on my hip. He said, 'The hip orthopaedic surgeon and his team have done a fine job on your hip joint and nerve damage. I see they successfully removed the tumours, and you have no scars there?'

I replied, 'The hip orthopaedic surgeon told me it was straightforward. There were no tumours and no nerve damage when they operated.'

His mouth opened wide. 'But I have X-rays and CT scans and biopsy results here.' (I have my Medical Record to show this, **Appendix 15**)

I repeated, 'Yes, I had tumours and nerve damage at the time of the tumour's biopsy, but there were no tumours or nerve damage when they operated. It's in my medical records.'

During my hip operation, my right knee had swollen and seized. The consultant assured me it was temporary. I underwent physiotherapy, but after months, there was only a slight improvement. I still needed crutches to

walk. Ten months later, I had an endoscopy surgery that made it worse. I

changed my routine. I had to be careful. I functioned reasonably well with a crutch, provided I avoided lifting heavy objects and limited my walks to short distances.

Car journeys were painful. Every time we went over a bump, a sharp pain would shoot past the knee. These were painful years, sleepless nights.

Six months later, I was able to walk without crutches. In the next few years, I went into a deep depression and thought I would not live to see my 60<sup>th</sup> birthday.

My children were in their teens, and seeing them happy and cheerful gave me the strength I needed. I wanted to see them grow up into adults.

It took three years for my right knee to regain a 110-degree bend. Then, in 2014, I had knee cap surgery to ease the pain. It worked very well. My walking and sleep patterns improved, and I was almost back to normal by the following year. My quality of life significantly improved. 'Thank you, Lord.'

I have had my share of pain and suffering. To me, it is part of life. It is also a tool for learning to cope with pain and empathise with others.

Ray, a close friend, asked me, 'You have prayed for healing for others. You are close to the Lord, so why did he not intervene?'

My reply was, 'It's an excellent question. I don't know the answer.'

Years later, while reviewing my diaries, I asked the Lord about my friend's question.

He answered, 'I intervened in the heart operation and kept you alive. I intervened in nerve damage and tumours, which I healed. Doctors did what they could, and I intervened where they lacked expertise.'

## Appendix 15 My Medical record, Hip joint-Tumour

On Admission. Problem and Diagnosis: Pseudotumour right hip compressing on the femoral nerve.

Procedure/ Done: Revision cemented total hip replacement.

Clinical Course: Uneventful intraoperatively.

Result status: Auth (Verified)  
Performed by: Chan , Esther on24 November 2009 15:36 GMT  
Verified by: Chan , Esther on24 November 2009 15:45 GMT  
Visit info: NOC, Inpatient, 18/11/2009 -

### \* Final Report \*

## Nuffield Orthopaedic Centre NHS Trust

Discharge Information Form



GP: Dr [REDACTED]  
FLANSHAM PARK HEALTH CTR  
[REDACTED]  
WEST SUSSEX  
[REDACTED]

Date: 24-NOV-2009

NHS No: [REDACTED]  
MRN: 10061408

Patient: H  
PATEL [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

Consultant at Discharge: Dr [REDACTED] Trauma & Orthopaedics (Tel: 014 1444 4444)

Ward: NOC-Ward E

Admission Date: 18-NOV-2009

Discharge Date: Type Here

#### Problems & Diagnosis - Present Admission

\* Pseudotumour right hip compressing on femoral nerve

#### Problems & Diagnosis - Lifelong

Mechanical heart valve

#### \* Procedures / Investigations Done:

Revision Right Resurfacing to Total Hip Replacement

#### Procedures / Investigations Pending:

Revision cemented total hip replacement (Ordered: 03-SEP-2009 11:03)

Allergies: None Recorded.

Chronic Disease Register Tests: Cholesterol: None HDL: None HbA1c: None T4: None TSH: None

Patient Capability: Self Caring: Yes Continence: Fully Continent Mobility: Fully Mobile

Outcome: Home

Clinical Presentation: Corin Hip Resurfacing 3 years ago. Presented with a large haematoma secondary to carp malalignment and him being on warfarin for mechanical heart valve.

Significant Investigations: Type here

Clinical Course: Admitted two days pre-op to ensure INR <1.5 prior to surgery. During that time he was given LMWH.

\* Uneventful intraoperatively. Warfarin was restarted 24 hours post-op. Post-op Hb 10.5. Check Xray was satisfactory. Continued to receive LMWH until INR >2.5.

Information Given To Patient: Mobilise full weight bearing

Follow up Arrangements: Out-patient follow-up with Mr Whitwell at 6 weeks.

Social Support Arrangements made by Hospital:

Meals on Wheels: Y / N Home Help: Y / N Home Care: Y / N District Nurse: Y / N

**\*Problem & Diagnosis.** Pseudo tumour right hip compressing on the femoral nerve. Uneventful intraoperatively

Details

**Ward:** NOC-Ward E

**Admission D:**

**Problems & Diagnosis - Present Admission**

F

\* Pseudotumour right hip compressing on femoral nerve

**Procedures / Investigations Done:**

\* Revision Right Resurfacing to Total Hip Replacement

**Procedures / Investigations Pending:**

Revision cemented total hip replacement (Ordered: 03-SEP-20

**Allergies:** None Recorded.

**Chronic Disease Register Tests:** Cholesterol: None

**Patient Capability:** Self Caring: Yes Contenance: Fully

**Outcome:** Home

---

**Clinical Presentation:** Corin Hip Resurfacing 3 years ago malalignment and him being on warfarin for mechanical heart

**Significant Investigations:** Type here

**Clinical Course:** Admitted two days pre-op to ensure INR

\* Uneventful intraoperatively. Warfarin was restarted 24 hours post-op and receive LMWH until INR >2.5.

## Chapter 76 – The Church Hostility

We had been in West Sussex for some years. We attended a small Anglican church, and the Sunday school was suitable for the children. However, I found the church service dull, as there was no opportunity to participate beyond sitting in the pews and following the church rituals.

A few years later, I joined a charismatic evangelical church. I thought it was time to become part of this church. After a few weeks of keeping a low profile, I felt it was the right time to exercise my spiritual gift in a house group.

I joined a house group. I noticed some presence of the Holy Spirit in their prayers. Initially, I kept a low profile and said little in the house group. One day, I could not hold back. Before we began the prayer, I turned to a young person and asked him the time. Surprised, he looked at his watch and said, 'It's 7.45.'

I quoted the verse in **Matthew 18:20**, *For where two or three are gathered in my name, I am there among them.*

I said, 'If the Lord is in our midst, we should be able to hear him answer our prayers, just as this young man has answered my question.' They looked surprised but said nothing.

**John 10:27 says**, *"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.*

They prayed for a young girl seeking work, as well as for several other things. There was nothing definite or explicit in their prayers. Then I prayed, 'Lord, thank you for answering our prayers. On Wednesday, she will receive a letter from her second job interview, offering her the job. In Jesus' name, amen.'

There were three reasons to pray in this manner. I explained the first reason to the group: to fulfil the scriptures, i.e., to manifest the Lord's presence in our midst.

The second, more important reason I kept to myself. Go home, pray, make it happen (principle: fix the radiator and grow in faith), and bring the scriptures to life.

Thirdly, he wanted me to witness something in the spiritual world and note it in my diaries. The answered prayer would confirm it.

This went on for two more weeks. They would pray, but I would be more particular in mine. Then, in the fourth week, when I entered the house group, the house leader took me to the back of the house. He said the group was not happy to have me among them. I was misleading them, making them feel very uncomfortable.

They had asked him to remove me from the group!

In his group were men and women well-versed in the Bible. I listened for a while as he criticised my faith and beliefs. He said, 'My views were dangerous to the church; the weak could be misled into false doctrine. I had the scriptures wrong. I was an instrument of Satan, doing these things with his guidance to mislead them.'

I was seething with hot, raw anger. I held my breath, silently counting to ten repeatedly.

***Galatians 5:22**, the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, and faith.*

It was a personal attack on our Lord and me. What made me furious was their statement that the Devil could do miracles to deceive people. They were implying the Devil led me. The things I was able to do could be the works of Satan.

**Our Lord also suffered such accusations.**

***Mark 3:22**, And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, "He has Beelzebub," and, "By the ruler of the demons He casts out demons."*

I said to him, 'Everything I have prayed for has been in the name of Jesus, as the Lord taught us. Do you seriously think the Devil would respond in the name of Jesus?' I spoke in a quiet, quivering voice, desperately trying to remain calm and keep my tone under control. 'I may be wrong about my faith and my understanding of scriptures, but I know the voice of my Lord. Do you?'

The group leader took that as a personal attack on his faith.

I asked, 'Does your house group have a special prayer request? You will

all pray, but I will give you the day and hour the Lord will bring it to **pass**<sup>1</sup>. Shall we test it?' It was similar to Elijah's challenge to the prophets of Baal.

*1 Kings 18:26, they prepared one of the bulls and placed it on the altar. Then they called on the name of Baal from morning until noontime, shouting, "O Baal, answer us!" But there was no reply of any kind.*

He was confused and frightened. He knew enough about me to know my **words held power**.<sup>2</sup>

He asked me to follow him to the hallway. He opened the main door. The rest of the group watched me through the open door of the living room. I looked at them. They avoided any eye contact as I stepped outside into the cool air.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup>John 10:27, "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.

<sup>2</sup>1 Thessalonians 1:5, For our gospel, did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance, as you know what kind of men we were among you for your sake.

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 77 – I appointed them.

The house group leader was a person I greatly respected. He was a kind and humble person, but not then. In a quivering voice, he said, ‘We don’t want you in our group; please don’t come here again.’

I was hurt. I felt rejected and angry that the members of the house group had regarded me as a vessel of the Devil. It also meant I had lost the friends I had made. My purpose in that church felt wrong. That evening, I brought the matter before the Lord. He said nothing.

It took me a few months to calm down. I avoided churches. The Bible and its teachings were causing me grief, first with my family, now in a church. I was too emotionally upset. I spent weeks in limbo, not sure what to do.

Then, one evening, when I was in a better, more receptive mood, I felt the Lord open this issue.

‘I understand you are upset, but you need to understand. The people in the house group spotted a **flaw**<sup>1</sup> in your scripture use. I have a covenant with you. Even if you are wrong, I will honour your trust. If you make a mistake, I will correct your error and answer your prayer at the right moment. I will guide you—[Zak’s Tenet 1; Guide you with my eye. I will reason with you. I respect your privacy, so I will not press or persuade you without your consent.] They are not so forgiving. Your anger towards them is unjust. They are my people. I appointed them.’

**Romans 13:1** *Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. There is no authority except God, and God appoints the authorities in existence.*

I read the story about David and Saul. **1 Samuel 26:9**, *David said to Abishai, “Do not destroy him; for who can stretch out his hand against the LORD’S anointed, and be guiltless?”*

Months later, I was still sulking at them. I was also lost. I hadn’t been to a church in months. Reading the Bible had almost cost me my family,

--- ☆ ---

**Flaw<sup>1</sup>: Refer to the end of the Chapter.**

---x---x-

and now even the church was closing its door to me. I did not feel confident about joining another church. After the turmoil with my family in Kenya, I was extra sensitive to rejection. Doubts began to cloud my views. I did not know what to do. I could not get the balance right.

I did not seem to fit anywhere. I kept away from the church and made some friends outside the church. They accepted me as I was. I felt at peace. I was relaxed, devoted my time to my family, and volunteered for a charity looking after asylum seekers. Life was more manageable and happier outside the church.

Years went by. My wife and children still went to the small Anglican Church, and sometimes I went with them, sitting at the back and keeping a low profile.

### **Sixth sabbatical year**

During my sixth sabbatical year, I revisited my diaries and came across the encounter with the house leader, who had asked me to leave his group. I brought it before the Lord again. Over the weeks, a picture began to emerge. I was now more at ease with myself. These people, who had shaped my past few years, were the Lord's people. I was no longer angry with them. I had gotten over the rejection.

I sat before the Lord. I felt the Holy Spirit guide me. These church members were hard-working, decent people trying to put bread on their families' tables. They worked hard, facing daily struggles to balance the demands and stresses of work, raising a family, and building their church. They were not used to walking in the Spirit. They were not ready for someone like me in their church. I had been a round peg in a square hole.

Jesus had gone without food for four weeks. He left his father, mother, and family for the kingdom's sake.

*Matthews 12:48-49, But He answered and said to the one who told Him, "Who is My mother and who are My brothers?" And He stretched His hand toward His disciples and said, "Here are My mother and My brothers!"*

He faced rejection; his works were questioned and ascribed to the devil. He had laid out his life for others, and God empowered and glorified

him.

**2 Peter 1:17**, *For He received from God the Father honour and glory when such a voice came to Him from the Excellent Glory: "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."*

The church members were uncomfortable with my approach. I had made a fatal mistake. (*Zak's Tenet 1: 'I can reason with you. I respect your privacy, so I will not press or persuade you without your consent.'*)

I understood my mistake.)

'I am sorry, Lord. It was my fault.

*1 Corinthians 15:46, However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural, and afterwards the spiritual.*

'I ran ahead before they were ready. I needed to earn their trust, respect, and confidence first.'

He had taught me, 'Some hills are too high to climb. You have to lay the matter before me and go round the hill. Some day, when you are strong, you will be able to climb the hill.'

I asked the Lord, 'Why did you not point out my error earlier?'

'I will reason with you, but I will not press or try to persuade you without your consent. I did not have your consent until now. You were not ready to climb the hill until now.' [*Liz's Tenet 2: It is not wise to reveal all (or climb a hill) before it's time.*]

The Lord said, 'I think it is time you joined a church. And we will make it the finest in England.'

The cloud that had hung around me for years lifted.

--- ☆ ---

### **They spotted the flaw in your use of scripture.**

I know I may have made unintentional mistakes in this book. Had it been professionally edited, it would not have had errors. This book is my sole effort, devoid of any professional editing and the help of any publishing house.

I am aware there are hundreds of Christians better equipped to write

similar accounts. They have the resources, including the backing of academics and publishing houses, that they need.

Nonetheless, I felt the Lord wanted me to write this book. I had my doubts. I prayed about it and needed strong evidence from the Lord.

One night, around 3 a.m., I woke up and began writing numbers in a cube. This continues over many weeks. Each number had its own 27 sub-cube numbers, and I wrote down the sequences for each number; for each sub-cube, I should say with the aid of a £1 pocket calculator— appendix 10, end of the book. Over the next 8 months, the number sequence increased from 9 to 27, all adding up to the exact total in 8 dimensions.

The Lord said, 'Hari, if you can do this complex mathematical cube, you can write my book.'

I remembered what the Lord said when I was making the gospel leaflets in Haringey, and the deacons tried to stop me because of my poor spelling.

The Lord had said to me, 'Hari, the people of Haringey have asked me to warn them of their failure to claim their inheritance in the spiritual world. If they are earnest to seek me, it will make no difference to them if your leaflets (book) have spelling, grammatical, or scriptural mistakes. **It is the overall content of the message that matters.'**

**In obedience to our Lord, I have placed this book in the public domain for free distribution.**

--- ☆ ---

I will be happy to receive any corrections from you. Your contribution would be appreciated.

harxpatel@gmail.com

--- 🍀 ---

## Chapter 78 – Good works

Review of my diaries during my sixth sabbatical year.

I wondered if I should have entered intercession for Terry Waite (Chapter 30) in 1987 to secure his release, as I had done for Marko. I put this thought before the Lord so I could learn from it. His first question was: 'If there had been a ransom demand for £5m, would you have picked up the tab?'

My answer to the Lord was, 'If I had those kinds of resources, I might have contributed.'

The Lord said, 'You made a big donation (took the tab). You did that when the appeal went out on TV, the date you quoted in public, and you quoted the arms **deal** playing a part in his crisis.'

The second question put to me by the Lord was, 'Why pick up a massive spiritual tab?'

One of the good works prepared for me before the foundation of Earth was laid was spiritual warfare. I learned about that in the spiritual battle for Marko's release and Silvia's healing. There was no need to replicate it again. I had to move on to the next level.

Another lesson about spiritual warfare I learned was from the prayers for Ethiopia. The Angels played a massive part in bringing about the rain and releasing seeds, agricultural tools, and funds. This time, it was to teach me about controlling the clouds/rain, working with angels, and understanding the limits of prayers.

### Angels

**Matthew 2:13**, *Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream,*

The Bible contains numerous stories about angels in both the Old and New Testaments. Even Jesus needed the help and comfort of angels.

*Luke 22:42, Jesus said, "Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done." v43 Then an angel appeared to Him from Heaven, strengthening Him.*

They had often volunteered to come into my life to help, for example, when I was distributing the leaflet in Haringey. They enjoyed the task and the privilege of working with us. I never commanded them. It was always a polite request in the name of Jesus for help. They were his ministering angels. An eternal bond of friendship was also formed with our spiritual colleagues.

*Revelation 19:10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said, "See that you do not do that! I am your fellow servant and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."*

One day, we shall judge them. A better word would be 'assess' them and their potential.

Working with them, I learned to assess their potential, dedication, and immense joy at working with us, the future heirs in Christ.

I cannot understand why some churches suppress discussions about angels, almost denying their existence. They are part of our family. The hardship and joy we share with them bind us closer to them. In tough times, your real friends stand by you, and when your friends cannot come to your assistance, you will need the aid of a friendly angel.

*1 Kings 19:7 And the angel of the LORD came back the second time, touched him, and said, "Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for you."*

*Acts 12:7 Now behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shone in prison; and he struck Peter on the side and raised him up, saying, "Arise quickly!" And his chains fell off his hands.*



## Chapter 79 – Angelic and Spiritual Realm

*Ephesians 6:12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.*

Some of us, led by the Spirit, are going through the most challenging times any being in the universe has encountered. The first person to complete this race was Jesus.

And those God has called to be heirs in Christ are meant to go through very tough times if they are to be part of his elite troops, spiritual warriors. He did not spare Jesus and will not spare you if you have given him your full consent (Zak's Tenet 1). The Universe is a tough place; only the strongest in Spirit will qualify to receive their entire inheritance. God does not hand over his pearls to those who are lazy, lethargic, and unwilling to run the race with all their heart, mind and strength.

Hundreds and thousands of Christians want their entire inheritance. To claim it, they must be prepared to make the sacrifices needed to overcome the world.

*Romans 8:18, For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not **worthy** of being compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.*

*2 Thessalonians 1:11, Therefore, we also always pray that our God would count you **worthy** of this calling and fulfil all the good pleasure of His goodness and the work of faith with power.*

For God to fulfil the works of faith in you, he needs your full consent and willingness to be at his command day and night, ready at a moment's notice, even if it is four in the morning and you have had two hours of sleep. Moreover, he does not want to drag you out of your bed screaming. He desires to guide us with his eyes.

He wants a response where he whispers in your ear, and you are up. That is what you get on a battlefield. Spiritual warfare is a battleground where God trains his warriors. Civilians remain in the background, away from the battle with lazy, pious ministers of God.

If only Christians could comprehend the glory that awaits those who

overcome the world.

### **Angels**

Angels understand the sacrifices needed to overcome the world and want to support us, just as they helped Jesus. They want to understand our passion for our loved ones, and the pain and sacrifices we make for them. They desire to be part of our family. They do not have children.

They seek answers to questions like why so many of us tolerate the work we hate. Where do we get this strength, the motivation to go to a dull, dreadful work day after day? Is it so that there is bread on the table for our loved ones? To help our community and work to create prosperity for all. Angels view it as an outstanding commitment and a selfless sacrifice for others.

They are perplexed when they see parents who show no such love, leaving behind parentless children and wives/husbands in misery to further their interests. The angels shake their heads and wonder, 'What makes humans so selfish, so self-centred?'

They admire our tenacity in facing hardships for the sake of our loved ones, our church, our Lord, and our country. It is an act of love, and love is the driving force of the universe.

*1 Corinthians 13:1, Though I speak with the tongues of men and angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.*

They want to understand the pain they see on a parent's face when their child is sick or dying. The lifelong pain scarred a young child's memory when the mother failed to return home from the hospital. How will this child fare in a hostile world?

### **Latent sacrificial love**

The angels and I want to learn more about the latent sacrificial love we all have, including animals. This life on Earth is an excellent opportunity for that. Where else in the universe will you find this sacrificial love?

The Holy Book of Hindus, the Bhagavad-Gita, which I learned from four, states *Gita 3:16. The Vedas (Hindu scriptures) say that the Universe rotates on the axle of sacrifice. Brahman (Word of God, as in John 1:1), the creator, and I*

*set this law in motion to train, discipline, and enlighten all in the principle of sacrifice. Those who choose to live only for this world live in vain.*

The mighty archangels call out to the Heavenly crowd, 'Come down to Earth if you want to learn about love. There are plenty of vacancies on Earth. Sign here and adopt an Earthly family.'

**Hebrews 12:1**, *Therefore, we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of (Heavenly) witnesses.*

They want to understand selfishness and the evil surrounding it. How can so many of us ignore the suffering of our neighbours? How can we calmly take pleasure in fancy holidays and displays of wealth while our neighbours starve?

Why do some of us leave our Elderly relatives or very young children emotionally starved for affection? They feel alone and helpless, thinking no one cares and that no one tries to understand or support them.

Where do humanity's cold greed and selfishness come from? Why does God not intervene often enough?

Please allow them to understand the two sides of our nature, the sacrificial and the callously indulgent.

--- ☆ ---

*Hebrews 1:14, Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth by God to minister for those who will inherit salvation?*

*1 Corinthians 6:3, Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much more things that pertain to this life? --- ☪ ---*

## Chapter 80 – The Aim of Good Works

God remembered the good works written in his book before giving me life. Each was carefully chosen to teach me/us a specific thing about God and our role in his kingdom, on Earth and in Heaven. Authority over government (Uganda), authority over the sea, rain, aid (Ethiopia and Korea), spiritual powers (Marko), healings (Paul's friend, Colin and Silvia, Miss Staking), angels (timing of delivery of letters, healing), money/material, and spiritual tabs (Raymond, my home, wealth, time).

Each good work has a spiritual aim, has eternal nourishment for our spiritual growth, and will bring forth fruit on Judgment Day.

### **Gold and silver<sup>1</sup> that will pass the Judgment Day.**

We are meant to be the Vessels of gold fit for the holiest of **holies**<sup>2</sup> in the **New Jerusalem**<sup>3</sup>. This is part of our inheritance.

Moving in spirit was exciting. There were days I found it hard to sleep. I would feel that God would do something in the church or for a person, but I wanted more accurate information. Working out the date, then the hour, and the precise minute when the lord would intervene is challenging because people's watches can vary by a minute or two.

I was getting fixated on precise minutes. It developed into an obsession. The angels would say, 'We could arrange the delivery of the letter around the fifth or sixth.' That wasn't good enough for me. They would say we do not control the hospital administration or the sorting office at the post office. The letter could arrive two days early. My suggestion to the angels would be to hide the letter or let it slip under the counter

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> 2 Timothy 2:20, *But in a great house, there are vessels of gold, silver, wood, and clay, some for honour and some for dishonour.*

<sup>2</sup> Hebrews 10:19, *Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus,*

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 21:2, *Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of Heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.*

...x..x...

until the day. Delay things; use your initiative. Then they would say, ‘The postman can be early or late on his round. We don’t control him.’

‘Well, delay him; make sure his car does not start.’ I would spend hours going over minute details. There were times over two to three weeks when I was so fixated on a specific hour that I would lose interest in food or sleep and lose 5-6 lbs in weight. It was developing into an addiction.

This unhealthy obsession damaged my health, well-being, and relationship with others. I did not care. I was caught up in something too exciting to let go — the power and ability to make things happen.

### **Parable of Seven Sons**<sup>2</sup>

If I had seven children, one exceptionally gifted in all things, blessed in every gift in Heaven, and one with additional needs, I would teach my family to treat the child with additional needs with utmost kindness and care. I would teach my family to regard the child as a gift to the family, for our perfection of compassion and charity.

The strong one should use his ability to serve his siblings to promote their welfare, interests, and happiness. That is the lesson God taught me, and I need to acquire the wisdom and strength to put it into practice in my life.

As a child of 10 years, I cried out, ‘If there is a God, I will make him account for all the suffering in the world.’

I believe he heard me. He gave me an idea of his plans. He showed me the principle, [***Hari Tenet 1***] ‘*The law of the cosmos dictates: No one has a right to gain at the expense of others, not even God, i.e., thou shalt not steal be*

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> Acts 1:8, “*But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.*”

<sup>2</sup> ***This is my standard.*** *I would not recommend it to anyone unless they had the necessary resources to implement it. Sometimes, it is wise to go around a hill until you have the resources essential to climb it.*

...x..x...

*deceitful or exploit the weak. Your conscience demands that you have a moral conscience for all life and that you are seen as fair and just by all.'*

Moreover, before this creation ceases to exist (Revelation 21:1), God will **judge**<sup>1</sup> all and make everything and everyone whole. As part of our inheritance, I/we have an active role in this reconciliation and restoration process.

*Acts 3:20-21, "and that He may send Jesus Christ, who was preached to you before, whom (Christ & us as God's heir through Christ, as stated in Galatians 4:7) Heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.*

### **Creating life, moral responsibility**

If someone creates life, they are accountable to the least and the greatest of their living subjects. They have a moral duty of care to **compensate**<sup>2</sup> for all the pain and suffering inflicted on their creation. I learnt this from God, who taught me to look after Haringey on his behalf.

He taught me to be part of this process, to **reconcile**<sup>3</sup> every bite of energy, atom, sand, **leaf**<sup>4</sup>, and living thing in my 'patch'. Life on Earth is too short to grasp this fully, but I got the gist of it (my patch: Haringey, part of East Cornwall, and part of West Sussex).

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *God does not want anyone to perish, but his justice demands this for some.*

<sup>2</sup> *Matthew 19:29, "And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life.*

<sup>3</sup> *Colossians 1:20, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

<sup>4</sup> *1 Corinthians 4:20 For the kingdom of God is not in word but in power.*

--- ☼ ---

## Chapter 81 – Cost of Our Salvation

*Php 2:12, Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling;*

*This is my view, and I do not wish to impose it on anyone.*

**Lesson 1:** This lesson concerns the perfection of my/our salvation. God and Christ redeemed us on the cross and in the Old Testament by the blood of innocent animals. The sin offering is just a symbol of it. **Exodus 29:36** *Also, you shall offer a bull as a sin offering for atonement every day.*

I struggle to find the right words. In essence, we in Christ were **chosen**<sup>1</sup> from the beginning because God **foreknew**<sup>2</sup> who would respond. Some of us took the challenge to seek out and work out our salvation. Others, like Esau, sold their birthright. **Genesis 25:33**, *Then Jacob said, "Swear to me as of this day." So he swore to him and sold his birthright (as the eldest son) to Jacob.*

God needed a training field where his followers could work out their salvation. He needed a place like Earth, which meant considerable pain and suffering for them and the rest of creation.

He wanted me to grasp the tremendous cost of my salvation, borne by him and creation. I am more than just a citizen of God's Kingdom, a joint heir through Christ, handpicked by him, called to be perfected to the full **stature**<sup>3</sup> of Christ the firstborn. The bar the Lord set for his heirs is incredibly high; many are called, but only a handful will give him the time

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Ephesians 1:4, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love,*

<sup>2</sup> *Romans 8:29, For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ephesians 4:13, till we all come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.*

.....X..X.....

and the commitment required to finish the race set before them.

**Hebrews 12:1**, *Therefore, since so great a cloud of witnesses surrounds us, let us also lay aside every weight and the sin that clings so closely and let us run with perseverance the race set before us.*

I say it in love. If born again, Christians want their entire inheritance; they should be running in the race set before them.

Most believers in God are just walking, not running. It is not for me to judge but to reason with them in love. **2 Corinthians 13:5**, *Examine yourselves whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know yourselves that Jesus Christ is in you? — unless, indeed, you are disqualified.*

Many church leaders and their followers will face Judgment Day and cry when they see that their inheritance is given to others. However, they have time to change. The church leaders' crime is more significant because they sold their birthright and misled their church, which is a spiritual crime against God and their followers.

There is God's rebuke for church leaders in **Ezekiel 34**. I applied this to myself once and spent years learning to meet his requirements, and I am still learning.

V 1, *And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,*

v2, *"Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel (England & Canada), prophesy and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD to the shepherds: "Woe to the shepherds of Israel who feed themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the flocks?"*

v3, *"You eat the fat and clothe yourselves with the wool; you slaughter the fatlings but do not feed the flock.*

v4, *"The weak you have not strengthened, nor have you healed those who were sick, bound up the broken, brought back what was driven away, nor sought what was lost, but with force and cruelty, you have ruled them.*

v5, *"So they were scattered because there was no shepherd, and they became food for all the beasts of the field when they were scattered."*

Also, in **Matthew 25:1-12**, our Lord warns, quoting the parable of the five foolish virgins. *"Then the kingdom of Heaven shall be likened to ten virgins*

who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.

V2, "Now five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 "Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them,

4 "but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 "But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept.

6 "And at midnight, a cry was heard: 'Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him!'

7 "Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps.

8 "And the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.'

9 "But the wise answered, saying, 'No, lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.'

10 "And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut.

11 "Afterwards, the other virgins came, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us!'

12 "But he answered and said, 'Assuredly, I say to you, I do not know you.'

It is also the responsibility of church elders and deacons to appoint the right candidate for their church.

In my early days as a young Christian, the Holy Spirit said, 'Hari, I do not want the day of the Lord to be a day of tears for you, a day of lost inheritance. I do not want you to enter the Kingdom of God and pass through the gates of Heaven with no idea of what awaits you, like those who walk in ignorance, virgins whose oil will run out.

'I gave you several visions of the Day of Judgment so that you might aspire to be a refined vessel of gold in our house, not a vessel of wood or clay.'

**2 Timothy 2:20**, *But in a great house, there are vessels of gold and silver and wood and clay, some for honour and some for dishonour.*

--- 🍷 ---

## Chapter 82 –An obligation to God and creation for the perfecting of my salvation

*Romans 13:9, For the commandments, “You shall not commit adultery,” “You shall not murder,” “You shall not steal,” “You shall not bear false witness,” “You shall not covet,” and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up in this saying, namely, “You shall love your neighbour as yourself.”*

**Lesson 2.** What I derived from the above verse: He needed to instil the principle in me/us, ‘Nothing in the universe should gain at the expense of another.’ I grasped this.

In my conscience, I felt a moral obligation to him, **creation**<sup>1</sup> and my neighbours for helping me work out my salvation. My spiritual birthright was worked out at his expense and the expense of **others**<sup>2</sup>. As an act of gratitude to all, I sought his help in **reconciling**<sup>3</sup> all things in Heaven and on Earth (all the creatures in **my Patch**<sup>4</sup>). When I had grasped this, my

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Romans 8:28, And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God and are called according to His purpose.*

<sup>2</sup> *Romans 8:22, For we know that the whole creation groans and labours with birth pangs together until now.*

<sup>2</sup> *Genesis 3:17, cursed is the ground because of you; in toil, you shall eat of it all the days of your life.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ephesians 2:16, and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity.*

<sup>3</sup> *Colossians 1:20, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

<sup>4</sup> *My Patch. My sense of gratitude extends to all creatures and people, even my enemies, for they have all, intentionally or not, contributed to my salvation. Hence, I reached out to all the homes on my Patch with leaflets, offering services and my home to anyone in need.*

...x..x...

conscience was clear. With the Lord's help, I would make restitution to all in this life or the hereafter for the pain and suffering my life brought to others on Earth/my Patch.

**Lesson 3.** For me. Compensation and restitution may make up for some of the harm my/our salvation may inflict on family and neighbours, such as reading the bible and the problems it created for my parents/uncles. Wounds can heal, but the scars, or emotional wounds, become part of those affected by our actions. They remain—an eternal reminder of their high cost for my/our salvation.

An obligation I feel I must make up for. Most believers do not fully grasp this debt; we owe it to those affected by our actions and to God. It is part of our work in Heaven, with God's help, to reconcile all things and make restitution to others (make them whole) for the cost they incurred for our salvation.

A King may bestow an estate upon a warrior. However, a good, honourable warrior has a duty of care to the King and his subjects to manage them well. A fair-minded steward makes compensation and restitution to his subjects for his errors as he learns to govern.

**This is my perspective; you don't have to agree with it.**

I came from a culture where we were vegetarians and brought up not to harm but to live in harmony with all.

*Gita 6:30-31. I am present to those who have realised me in every creature. Seeing all life as my manifestation, they are never separated from me. Enlightened people worship Me by showing kindness to all living things. Wherever they may live, they abide in Me. Hence, all their actions proceed from Me.*

### **Selfishness**

I would not impose this standard on others. I consider it gross selfishness to seek my happiness/salvation at the expense of God, neighbours, creation, and its creatures, if I am not prepared to make them whole with God's help for whatever loss they suffered, either on this earth or in the hereafter.

I am now clothed with a new heart and **Spirit**<sup>1</sup> that has heightened my conscience. My old self with a heart of stone is now crucified with Christ, and a man with a New Heart and New Spirit has emerged with a new, heightened **conscience**<sup>2</sup>.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> Ezekiel 36:26, "I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh.

<sup>2</sup> Acts 23:1, Paul, looking earnestly at the council, said, "Men and brethren, I have lived in all good **conscience** before God until this day."

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 83 Jacob's Ladder.

*Revelation 3:18, I counsel you to buy from Me refined gold in the fire that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.*

**Jacob's ladder. First step.** A gold nugget must be refined and purified by the fire. This is the gist of what the Lord taught me.

*Genesis 3:10, So he (Adam) said, "I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself."*

The Lord breathed life into the story of Adam and Eve (**Genesis 2:22-24**). Their existence may be real, or it may just be a story. It is not essential to me; what is critical is the message I got from this story and how I should respond.

When they disobey God, He does not immediately condemn them. Trust and admitting mistakes were part of their learning process. Due to their inbuilt self-preservation instinct triggered by fear or ignorance, they would try to protect themselves by running, hiding, or fighting back. God expected their natural reaction, an innate self-preservation instinct in all creatures, including mine.

Lesson one. Disobedience, fear, lying and running away are part of my nature.

### **Jacob's ladder. The second step**

Adam and Eve. To find shelter, calm down, and reflect on their actions, deeds and fear. To analyse what they had done and how they felt. It was time for them to learn not to hide anything from God but to trust and be willing to amend their ways without fear.

**1 John 4:18,** *There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear, for fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not reached perfection in love.*

God gave them until evening to do this. [*Kathy's Tenet 1. A person, or a relationship, is of greater eternal value than what we participate in.*] They failed to trust him; instead, they tried to make excuses to God.

*Hebrews 11:6, And without faith (or trust) it is impossible to please God,*

Lesson 2. I have the evening prayer time to reflect on the day's events under the gaze of the Holy Spirit.

**Jacob's ladder. Third step.**

When our Lord came to see them in the evening, he would have liked them to share the day's events. Share their joy or suffering. Admit any disobedience without fear and learn from God. If God forbids anything, there is a reason.

When trust is breached, there are consequences for the person and others. It is essential to admit errors to those they have hurt and make restitution with the Lord's help.

Lesson 3. Admit any disobedience without fear and learn from God.

**Jacob's ladder. Fourth Step.**

Gratitude and obligation. Ultimately, there would have been a growing sense of appreciation and a deep debt owed to God for our salvation. It is a chance to learn from mistakes and from the harm done to others, to learn from God to put things right, make restitution (make whole), and reconcile everything.

No restitution can compensate for the emotional harm done to a soul [*Su Anne's Tenet 1; - Wounds heal; scars remain for life, for eternity*]. Therefore, we must learn quickly, take great care in our conduct with others, and avoid getting into the same situation again.

I am learning to be thoughtful, considerate, and careful.

Making mistakes does not mean we have sinned. God waited. Adam and Eve had the opportunity to follow the steps above. They denied any wrongdoing and blamed others. They were unprepared to learn, trust God, and put things right; that was their sin.

A wall opens between them and God. It was due to their failure to change, to learn from their mistakes; he taught me never to follow their example.

'Lord, what if I keep on making mistakes?' I asked. **Matthew 18:21** *Peter came to Him and said, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven times?"*

V 22, Jesus said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven.

Lesson 4. Exercise Gratitude obligation, restitution (make whole), and reconcile everything.

Our Lord would take the tab for our mistakes and make restitution to others until we are mature enough to take care of our responsibilities. That requires us to be willing to be guided in the correct way to make amends for our mistakes.

Consider how the Lord reacts to the thief who follows the above rules. **Luke 23:39-43**, *One of the criminals who was hanged blasphemed Him, saying, "If you are the Christ, save yourself and us." But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying, "Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? We indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this Man has done nothing wrong. Then he said to Jesus, "Lord, remember me when you come into your kingdom." And Jesus said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in Paradise."*

#### **Jacob's ladder. Fifth step.**

We bring before God our day. He does not want to correct all our inappropriate conduct every day. He wants a chance for the Holy Spirit to change at least one behaviour in 7 months (a lot more if you are a fast learner).

That is 12 conducts corrected by the sabbatical year (7 years) and 98 in an average lifetime. That is more than enough to transform us and radically change us.

**Ezekiel 36:26** *A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: I will take the stony heart out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh.*

*[Janet Warrington's Tenet 1] Everything that happened to you, every experience, good and bad, thought, feeling, tear, laughter, joy, we will turn them one by one into a positive force for good, for your spiritual growth, and maturity, to fulfil your place among us. You are not alone.*

**We**<sup>1</sup> (The Lord and the whole host of Heaven) are with you, and **we**<sup>2</sup> will be with you until the **end**<sup>1, 3</sup>.'

Lesson 5, Let the Lord transform your mind gradually. One lesson at a time.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Isaiah 41:10, Fear not, for I am with you; Be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you. Yes, I will help you. I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.'*

<sup>2</sup> *Hebrews 12:1, Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us,*

<sup>3</sup> *Matthew 28:20, "teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen.*

--- ☼ ---

## Chapter 84– Jesus Prays.

1 Peter 2:21 For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should **follow** His steps:

*In Luke 6:12, it is recorded that during those days, he went to the mountain to pray and continued praying to God all night.*

Why is it difficult to grasp that life on Earth was difficult for Jesus, and the same applies to us? That is, if we are prepared to run the race set before us. *Hebrews 12:1 Therefore, we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin, which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance **the race** that is set before us.*

Jesus fasted for 40 days before beginning his ministry. There were times during his ministry when he waited upon his father at night, sometimes the whole night, and sought the good works God had ordained for him to do the following day, while learning to suppress things he wanted to do.

*Ephesians 2:10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for **good works**, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.*

*Hebrews 5:7, (Jesus), in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death and was heard because of His godly fear. Though He was a Son, He learned obedience from the things He suffered. And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him.*

The knowledge and plans his father had ordained for the next day did not fall into his lap. It was hard to seek them out while suppressing his desires. There was a choice between waiting upon his father and seeking the allure of a warm, comfortable bed.

God chose these steps for Jesus to walk in, building his obedience, iron will, firm discipline, and commitment to a higher calling.

*Ephesians 4:13, till we all come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the **stature** of the fullness of Christ;*

If we want to reach the full stature of Christ, we must make the same effort as He—a choice we make every day if we are to follow in Jesus' footsteps.

Our Lord's abilities were reduced to our level so that he could understand the trials and problems we would encounter. He would have gone through the same doubts, anxiety, confusion, and uncertainty we now face.

Jesus has experienced the issues we would face, and, having overcome them, he can teach us systematically how to do what he did.

### **Jesus Prays All Night. (Luke 6:12)**

*Luke 6:12 Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.*

This is a complex subject for me to explain. I do not have the linguistic ability, but I will try. **1 Corinthians 2:16** *We have the mind of Christ.*

Hundreds of people have claimed to have seen Jesus, but when was the last time they asked him what a typical day in his life on Earth was like?

Or, in the evening, as he prayed, what went through his mind as he went about seeking his father's plan for him for the following day?

I asked the Lord, 'Can you show me (often called a retard at school, a term I am glad to say is no longer in use today), how you prayed and sought from God the Father, revelations about your heavenly stature? How did this revelation come to you? How did God reveal **the good works** he had chosen for you?

I know Jesus wanted me to experience what he had to do to make a miracle happen the following day, as well as the difficulties he faced on Earth. These thoughts went through my mind.

It was evening, Jesus was tired and cold, and his body ached for rest. He needed sleep, but he had a sense of responsibility to his Father to account for the day.

As the moon shone, he bowed his head while the angels and his disciples waited and watched nearby. He entered into communion with his father, giving an account of every word he had spoken that day and its

implications for his disciples. Together, they assessed the day's work and what needed to be done the following day.

***Romans 14:12**, each of us shall give his account to God. **Ephesians 2:10**, For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.*

His every thought was examined daily under the light of the divine gaze or scriptures. **2 Corinthians 10:5**, *casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.*

Even though he was God's son, he had to learn through such works (being tired and worn out) to be made perfect.

***Hebrews 5:7-9**, In the days of his flesh, Jesus offered up prayers and supplications, with loud cries and tears, to the one who was able to save him from death, and he was heard because of his reverent submission. Although he was a Son, he learned obedience through what he suffered, and having been made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation for all who obey him.*

The weakness of the human body and mind tempted Jesus to give up his prayers. Thoughts entered his mind: "You are tired; go to sleep. You have a hard day ahead of you; multitudes await your words. It would be best if you had rest/sleep." Each temptation was resisted and overcome.

Jesus was under complete submission to his father's gaze. He did nothing to displease his father. -----

The greatest evil we should fear is not the Devil but our inner desire to take the easy path, give up without a good fight, lack willpower, or lack creative life. And in the process, we give up our inheritance in God.

### **Eternal life means Living Daily, hour by hour, by the Bible.**

The words I/we have spoken in spirit are alive and transform lives. Hence, the Holy Spirit, our Lord, and God have entrusted these words to us to account for them and nourish them regularly until Judgment Day. With power comes responsibility and accountability.

I wake up in the morning and account for the night. Learn from the Holy Spirit, and amend my ways. Then I plan the day with the Lord each morning. In the evening, I account for every word and hour to the Lord

and learn from the day's experience at the feet of the Lord. It is a commitment of time, energy and a will to learn and change.

I make a daily record of my day. I account for and plan the day with the lord. Then, in the 7th month, I review all I have done over the past 6 months and learn at the Father's feet.

Then, in the 7<sup>th</sup> year and every 7<sup>th</sup> year, go over the past years. I wait upon the Lord and see the pieces of pizzle form a clear picture.

Then, on the Day of Judgment, I will see its whole fruit—a long-term commitment. I have grabbed that eternal life with both hands.

*Jeremiah 30:2, "Thus speaks the LORD God of Israel, saying: 'Write in a book for yourself all the words that I have spoken to you.*

*Philippians 2:16, holding the word of life fast so that I may rejoice in the day of Christ that I have not run in vain or laboured in vain.*

--- 🍷 ---

## Chapter 85 – We have the mind of Christ

*1 Corinthians 2:16 For “who has known the mind of the LORD that he may instruct Him?” But we have the mind of Christ.*

The angels saw that through that weak human body of Christ radiated iron self-discipline and control. A mind that could control and evaluate thoughts and insight in the proper priority, considering that which was eternal above temporal. The words he would say the next day were carefully thought out in terms of eternity and spoken to bring fruit on Judgment Day or before.

He shared his views about the disciples, the multitude, and the hostile crowd with his father.

Through visions of his past glory and his place in the Word (John 1:1), his father took him back to the beginning and revealed to him the good works (Ephesians 2:10) he had prepared for Christ, for example, the ten men who were lepers would come to him for healing (Luke 17:12). Only one would come back to thank him. Jesus then prayed and discussed with his father what he ought to say to them and what he ought to do. To heal all or just one?

His father would give him visions of the heavenly realms and insight into Judgment Day and beyond. The physical healing would confirm his growing knowledge of the spiritual world, his past, and future and strengthen the father-son bond.

**Hebrews 1:5**, *For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, This day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?*

The angels and Satan recognised his superiority over them, even though the mortal body limited his abilities. One by one, the holy angels acknowledged that he was far above the rest of men and angels, having seen his ways and thoughts. He, Jesus, was without fault. That even the great Satan could not defeat him.

**Revelation 4:11**, *“You are worthy, O Lord, To receive glory and honour and power; For You created all things, And by Your will, they exist and were created.”*

Angels bowing down before him, acknowledging his authority. He had proved worthy of their and our adoration, worship and respect. He was worthy of leading us against Satan and his kingdom.

*In Revelation 17:14, these (Satan and his followers) will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful.*

After his death, God raised him from the earth to the highest place in Heaven, next to Him. This mortal earthly body no longer limited him. There was not a single angel found to challenge him.

The Holy Spirit told me, 'Hari, the WORD (John 1:1) of God and I are sent to bring into your life what was real in Jesus. We want to exercise your spirit, educate you, and develop you into the full stature of Christ. The training and hardship Christ underwent, you will go through. Your life is not going to be easy. We need your consent.'

He had my consent.

***Ephesians 4:13***, until all of us come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to maturity, to the measure of the full stature of Christ.

I wrote down in my diary what the Lord had taught me about his life on Earth. If he went through a tough time trying to live a life pleasing to his father, the same was required from me/us, that is, for those of us who want to run the race as one who runs to win the whole inheritance in Christ.

**That weekend**, Mr Hammond gave a sermon based on the book of Hebrews. This is a summary of it.

He said, 'The human tendency is to settle down; there is no settling down with God. Keep moving. In Hebrews 11. *People of faith confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on Earth*. Christians are pilgrims, ever moving.'

Mr Hammond continued, '*Hebrews 11:16 But they were looking for a better place, a heavenly homeland. That is why God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he has prepared a city for them.*'

*He quoted Hebrews 10:12, But this Man (Christ), after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God.*'

Mr Hammond, 'We are settlers, but not on the Earth. The City of God is our conscious goal. We move towards it only as we follow the spirit. Once we settle down, we lose our keenness for God and the City.

'This world has nothing worth spending life for (in pursuit of earthly gains). I have seen a goal so great it should not be missed. If I am a true pilgrim, I must be led by the spirit in detail. We seek a better country. Tradition says Jews 'houses must have some part unfinished to bear testimony to the world that its occupant is only like Abraham, a pilgrim and a stranger upon the Earth.'

[This is a fantastic sermon by Rev. Jim Hammond. One of his greatest.]



## Chapter 86 –Father and Son and a Grocery Store

*Genesis 28:12 Then he dreamed, and behold, a ladder was set up on the earth, and its top reached Heaven, and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.*

The way I was taught to enter into spiritual warfare. It worked for me. It may or may not work for you.

**On the 1<sup>st</sup> step** of Jacob's ladder, reaching Heaven. Month 1

Learning from the Parable.

The son takes an order for five apples, nine oranges, and 15 bananas. He starts to pack the items. However, he cannot count. He asks his father for help, and the father teaches him to count up to 5. The son places five apples in the box, and his father does the rest. The son delivers the parcel. (Prayer where I state a date and time for healing).

All is well; we pray a simple prayer with a specific date and time, and God makes it happen.

**2<sup>nd</sup> step.** Month 2.

Put on the whole armour of God (2 Ephesians 6:13). The order is for 9 apples, 15 oranges, and 18 bananas. In the evening after work, his father teaches him to count up to 15. The next day, he packs 9 apples and 15 oranges, and his father does the rest. He delivers the parcel.

All is well, i.e. we pray, and God says, 'Now enter into spiritual warfare and overcome your opponents.' We learn the art of spiritual warfare, where God is our shield. We walk up to the Tree of Life (Rev 22:2). Count the days it takes to get there and return. It took 5 days. *Interpretation of the vision: The healing will take place on the 5th day. A specific prayer for healing is answered on the 5<sup>th</sup> day.* We overcame all our opponents and achieved our goal.

**3rd step.** Month 3.

The order is for 10 apples, 12 oranges, and 20 bananas. In the evening after work, his father teaches him to count up to 20. He packs 10 apples, 12 oranges, and 19 bananas. The son does not realise he has made an

error.

His father smiles and corrects the error. 'For now, it will do. Tomorrow, I will teach him to correct his error.'

The son delivers the parcel. He is growing in stature like Jesus. Luke 2:52, And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature and favour with God and man. Ephesians 4:13, *and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the full stature of Christ.*

The son delivers the parcel. Again, all is well, i.e. we pray. We walk in heavenly realms and enter spiritual warfare; we make an error and lose the spiritual battle, but God intervenes and helps us. A particular prayer is answered. We pray with God's help, and we make it happen. For example, at a prayer meeting, we pray, 'Lord, we thank you, on Tuesday, 15 October, Martin will receive a call at 11 am from the second job interview. The firm will offer him employment. The pay will be £1,200pcm.' And it happens.

**4<sup>th</sup> order** is repeated as above.—Month 4.

The son repeats the same error. This time, the father does not correct the error. The son makes up the order and delivers it. Upon his return, a message from the client is waiting. There has been a mistake, i.e. God only answered the first half of the prayer.

The son had worked hard to learn and was eager to please his father. He was beginning to enjoy his work, but now he is doubtful. The mistake and the customer's rebuke have dented his confidence.

Learning to run his father's business has been a long struggle. He is devastated. Perhaps he is in the wrong trade. Doubt clouds his mind.

He entered spiritual warfare to get specific prayers answered, but made some mistakes. One part of his prayer is responded to, i.e. the date but not the time. This time, God does not intervene. The grocer's son wins a battle but loses the main conflict.

We should all have gone through these periods. So did Jesus. **Luke 22:43**, *An angel from Heaven appeared to him, strengthening him. V 44 and being in agony, he prayed more earnestly: His sweat was like great drops of blood falling to the ground.*

People often struggle to grasp the idea that Jesus wants us to learn to perform miracles. *John 14:12* “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and **greater works** than these he will do, because I go to My Father.

His goal is not to persuade the world but to inspire us with the reality and strength of the walk in the spirit, which transforms us into his likeness and those around us.

In our walk with him, we will make honest errors, and he will reach out and correct them or teach us to fix them. Mistakes are part of learning. Supernatural things happen even when we make mistakes. God leaves it to the Holy Spirit to choose an appropriate time to teach us to correct our mistakes.

The Holy Spirit can teach us to count, but God wants us to have the pleasure of figuring out that  $2+2+3=7$ . The joy and excitement of self-exploration and discovery enrich our lives. He wants us to have lots of it.

Furthermore, God wants us to enjoy life. For example, if possible, enjoy the beauty of the Rocky Mountains and experience the joy of gazing into the eyes of our beloved partners or children, and let the miracle happen just as we prophesied.

This is because we will come across steep hills in our walk with him, which will reduce us to tears of despair, and we may even feel suicidal.

If we want to hear that voice from Heaven saying, (*Mark 9:7*), *And a cloud came and overshadowed them; and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son. Hear Him!’*

If you want to hear that voice, learn spiritual warfare and overcome failure.

To be God’s anointed shepherd comes at a price: blood, sweat and tears.

-----

**Our God is a God of Covenant.**

*Jeremiah 31:31 Behold, the days come, said the LORD, that I will make a New Covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:*

The grocer's son had made a mistake, and God did not correct it. The son searches for the reason and finds no answer. On his 7<sup>th</sup>-year Sabbatical review, as he goes over his notes, he comes across this matter. He pauses and meditates. His mind is still, no longer controlled by strong emotions of failure. As he ponders over his mistake, the Lord God opens his understanding.

'My Son, you have run the race with all your heart, mind and strength. You have proved worthy of my trust and respect. I will make a Covenant with you. From henceforth in all circumstances, surrender all things unto Me. Perform your duty as a service to Me and creation without anxiety about the result. All your sincere actions on my behalf, good or bad, including mistakes, will ultimately result in a positive outcome. If you make a mistake, I will show you where it occurred and how I intervened to achieve a better outcome in due course. This is my covenant with you.

Ephesians 2:10 We are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for **good works**, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.

God has prepared good works, and as we follow his instructions, He leads us to a mountaintop. The journey is arduous, but those who reach the summit are rewarded with a covenant. It may be a covenant regarding the gifts of healing, prophecy, word of knowledge, and other spiritual gifts. God makes covenants with those who have proved worthy; those who will take hold of His words and are responsible and accountable until the end of time.

*[Matthew 7:6 "Do not give what is holy to the dogs. My Interpretation of this situation: Lord, 'I do not give insight and gifts to those who are unworthy.' 1 Timothy 6:18-19 Let them do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to give, willing to share, storing up for themselves a good foundation for the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life. Equates to: - Those who build on sound foundations and lay hold on eternal responsibility: - such are worthy of my favours.]*

Life is a journey over many hills and mountains. Those who reach the final mountaintop will inherit all things. Revelation 21:7 “He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be My son.

### **Full stature Christ**

When we have learnt to count up to a hundred correctly, we have reached ‘the measure of the full stature Christ.’ Ephesians 4:13.

People often struggle to understand that God wants us to learn to perform miracles. When miracles happen, it confirms that the walk in the spirit is real, has power, and is transforming us and those around us into saints. Miracles strengthen our faith.

In our walk with him, we will make honest errors. He will reach out and correct them or teach us to fix them. Mistakes are part of learning. Supernatural things will happen even when we have made errors. He leaves it to the Holy Spirit to choose an appropriate time to teach us to correct our mistakes.

The joy and the excitement of self-exploration and discovery brighten our lives. He wants us to have lots of it. He can teach us to count, but he wants us to have the pleasure of figuring out that  $2+2+3=7$ .

Furthermore, God wants us to enjoy life and appreciate the beauty around us. Experience the joy of gazing into our beloved partner's or children's eyes, and let the miracle happen just as we prophesied. This is because we will come across steep hills in our walk with him, reducing us to tears and despair, and we may even feel suicidal.

If we want to hear that voice from Heaven saying (*Mark 9:7,* “*And a cloud came and overshadowed them; and a voice came out of the cloud, saying,)* ‘*This is My beloved (begotten) Son. Hear Him!*’

*To hear that voice, we have to prove ourselves worthy of receiving such praise.* That happens when we have learnt to count up to a hundred correctly, i.e., ‘the measure of the full stature Christ.’

*Matthew 7:6 says, “Do not give what is holy (our inheritance) to the dogs;*

To gain our entire inheritance from God comes at a price: blood, sweat

and tears. The journey to get there is highly challenging. Only the most persistent, courageous, lion-hearted with steely resolve will reach the summit of the mountain to sit on his right or left.

*1 Peter 1:3-4 Blessed is the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, according to His abundant mercy, has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in Heaven for you.*

*Galatians 4:7 Therefore, you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.*

--- ❀ ---

## Chapter 87 – Inspiration

*John 7:38, “He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow **rivers of** living water.”*

People or beautiful locations can inspire us, but no one can teach us about the delights of self-discovery. They are springs of living water that flow from within us, encouraging and giving us the strength to climb to impossible heights. They come from within us, just as the desire to walk upright before the Lord.

Adam and Eve had no desire to walk upright before the Lord. The Lord God chose us because he saw our keenness to learn. We may fail him multiple times, and he shall pick us up each time.

God saw our potential and handpicked us. We can fulfil our calling. God wants us to keep trying, and one day, he will carry us over the hill if we lack the strength, as long as we are willing.

I prefer to ask for a date, time, and specific details in public prayers, so there is no mistaking the hand of God in my life. The primary reason for displaying God’s power was to convince me that what I saw in visions was genuine.

Secondly, he encouraged me to seek more and continue pursuing the path of good works he had prepared. Each good deed had a lesson for me: to spiritually build and mature me, to make me fit for my inheritance.

Thirdly, to see others blessed and demonstrate the Lord’s presence among us.

**Matthew 8:3-4**, *Jesus put out His hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing; be cleansed.” Immediately, his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus said to him, “See that you tell no one; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.”*

Why tell no man?

I believe that the previous night, the Heavenly Father revealed to Jesus something meaningful that would happen the next day, such as a confrontation with the Pharisees or a meeting with the woman at the

well.

God, the Father, would prepare him for the following day's meeting. What should he say and why? It meant a long night in prayer, reassuring Jesus that it was not his imagination but one of the good deeds prepared for him and confirming it the following day.

He is using the same method on me now.

None of us is perfect yet. There have been rare occasions when what I had prophesied in my notes (not in public, e.g., Ravi and Rupa's case) did not transpire, such as the grocer's son making a mistake, and God allowed it to happen for a reason. I was embarrassed. I had to admit my error in my notes and then return to God to learn from it.

Failures like these have shaken my convictions and motivations. I had to go into long prayers and, with many tears, learn from failure.

--- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 88 – City Gates

*Revelation 21:10, And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of Heaven from God.*

The Lord said, 'Hari, remember the woman with the radiator. You taught her to fix the problem. You will learn to perform miracles yourself. When you do that, your faith will be strong.'

I do not have the linguistic ability for this, but I will try. My words are not perfect and may be challenging to follow. I can only apologise for my poor skill at expressing what follows. I pray the Holy Spirit will guide you on this journey with me.

First, let me share a vision I had from the Lord. It was a role model for me to follow.

We were part of a house group at St James' Church, Muswell Hill, London. Someone had asked for a prayer for a woman who had been admitted to the hospital. People prayed for her. It was natural to ask the Lord to heal her, to make her better.

I felt the Lord speak to me as I waited on the Lord. 'Watch, observe and learn.'

### **Vision**

A vision of the future New Jerusalem was revealed to me (Revelation 21:1). I saw a new Heaven and a new earth, for the old Heaven and earth had passed away. *And the sea was also gone.*

The Lord said, 'I want you to walk in the city. See if you can find her.'

I walked and searched for her, but did not find her.

The Lord said, 'Go outside the city gates and search for her.'

**Revelation 21:12:** *The city wall was broad and high, with twelve gates guarded by twelve angels. And the names of the twelve tribes of Israel were written on the gates.*

I searched for her and found her outside the city. The Lord continued, 'Pray as I guide you.'

I prayed. My voice was tense, nervous, and fearful of people's reactions. I was going to pray, but it wouldn't bring them comfort. My words would sound mean and cruel.

I prayed, 'Lord, I lift her in prayer. She will be released from the hospital but will pass away very soon from an illness that has nothing to do with her current medical condition.'

My voice was stressed as I obeyed the Lord. I do not blame people for feeling tense. I was tense. It is not the kind of thing people ask to be prayed for.

I hated doing things like this, but I knew the Lord had a purpose in showing me this vision to teach me about the city's entry requirements.

*In Revelation 22:14, Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life and enter through the gates into the city.*

To confirm my vision, he would ensure that my prayer would come to pass.

--- ☆ ---

**Test.** A few weeks later, it was announced in the church that the woman had passed away from a new illness.

Now, I could place more trust in the vision I had. What was the lord trying to teach me?

During my 7th Sabbatical, reviewing my diaries, I discovered that every specific prayer I had spoken in public had come to pass. However, the private prayers I noted in my diary on some occasions did not materialise. From these failures, the Lord guided, corrected, and taught me important lessons, and I grew in wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the Lord's mind and favour with God.

--- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 89 – Who are these people

*Revelation 21:27, But there shall by no means enter it (holy Jerusalem in the new Heaven) anything that defiles or causes an abomination or a lie.*

Something the Lord taught me is that 'creating wealth is acceptable, but indulging in my salvation, happiness, a bigger home, and expensive holidays while neglecting my neighbours' spiritual needs is an abomination to the Lord. (Moreover, I should say that this is especially true for church ministers.)

*Revelation 22:15, Outside the city, are the dogs — and all who love to live a lie.*

We can lie subtly, keeping quiet when we have the truth, and use the coward's way of remaining silent to hide it from others. We often take advantage of others' ignorance. We say, 'I did not lie. I kept quiet. It is his fault if he is ignorant of the facts.' To me, that is deceitful, living a lie.

I gave an example of when I was at school, and our teacher asked if we understood his method. Many in the class remained silent out of fear of admitting they had not understood. They were living a lie.

After seeing the woman outside the city gates, I spent a couple of months trying to find out why she was there. This vision was about her after Judgment Day, and the current Earth had passed away.

I have some questions about the New Earth and Heaven. **1 Co 2:16 We have the mind of Christ.** Exercise this mind to seek answers to the following.

Q 1. Revelation 22:15. Why does the Bible call people outside the city gates dogs and liars? Why was this Christian woman outside the city? Was she a habitual liar and a deceiver? Is that what awaits some people?

Q 2. Revelation 22:14 Who are the blessed ones who can walk through the city gates? What are their qualities? Are they the overcomers? Revelation 21:7

Q 3. Will I be one of the saints who will return with Christ? 1 Th 3:13. What preparations have I undergone to prepare for this task?

Q 4. Where will I be? In or outside the city of God? Revelation 22:14

I put these questions to church leaders to inspire them to seek the truth so that they may be a blessing to their church.

Q 1. What role has God called you to in his eternal city? How is the Holy Spirit preparing you to exercise the mind of Christ you inherited in the New Heaven? You should be able to account for every atom, leaf, and person in your Patch because you have the mind of Christ if it has grown to its full stature by then. (To get the gist of it, because I/we do not have enough time on Earth to grasp this thoroughly).

Q 2. He prepared good works for you to walk in before the foundations of the world were laid. Make a list of good works that you have walked in.

Q 3. On the Day of Judgment, will your works achieve gold or silver standards or burn to ashes as wood and straw?

Q 4. Has God carried out regular mock tests of your works? Have the mock tests strengthened you? *Psalms 139:23, Search me, O God, and know my heart; Try me, and understand my anxieties;*

### **New Jerusalem**

Over the next few years, I saw more visions of the city and inquired about the qualities of its people, as well as those of people outside it. I searched the Word of God, asking the Lord to breathe life into relevant Bible verses and to reveal the mystery that St. Paul speaks of, now revealed to the saints.

**Mark 4:11**, *And he said to them, "To you has been given the secret of the kingdom of God, but for those outside, (the city gates) everything comes in parables."*

**Ephesians 1:9**, *he has made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure that he outlined in Christ,*

**Colossians 1:26**, *the mystery hidden throughout the ages and generations, has now been revealed to his saints.*

I walked among the people outside the city gates, many of whom claimed to be born-again Christians. They asked me many times, 'Why

did you not warn us? We sold our birthright because you did not warn us.'

My answer has always been, 'You should have read the story Jesus quoted about the rich man and Lazarus.'

**Luke 16:30-31.** *The rich man replied, 'No, Father Abraham! But if someone is sent to them from the dead, then they will repent of their sins and turn to God.' But Abraham said, 'If they won't listen to Moses and the prophets, they won't listen even if someone rises from the dead.'*

--- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 90 – Wait Upon the Lord for Specific Direction

### Level 1 of Jacob's 2<sup>nd</sup> Ladder.

*Matthew 6:8, "Therefore do not be like them. For your Father knows the things you need before you ask Him."*

In my early days in our house group, during prayer meetings, people would pray but fail to wait upon God. I would wait upon the Lord.

What is the Scripture encouraging us to do? To wait upon God. I would wait for him during the week, and someone would pray far away. In response to their prayers, he would give me insight into the matter, the date, and the hour for healing or how the Lord would answer their prayers.

Because I gave our Lord the time to prepare me during the week, when I am in a house group, I let people know that, rather than pray, I will thank the Lord and let them know how and when he will answer a prayer request. This fulfills the scripture, *John 10:10: 'I have come that they may have life and have it more abundantly.'*

**Ephesians 1:4**, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world.

The above verses speak to me as 'I chose you. When you pray, you will ask me for a specific day and hour for the prayer to be answered so that they shall know I am in the midst of them.' **Matthew 18:20**, 'For where two or three are gathered in my name, I am there among them.'

However, the primary reason would be to trust the vision he had given me earlier. **John 14:29**, *I have told you this before it occurs, so that when it happens, you may believe.*

Note, you will believe, not the world.

I have followed these rules. I pray or state something that others can test, such as a specific day and hour. The primary reason is to confirm the vision received earlier and its lesson.

**Romans 8:14**, *All who are led by the Spirit of God are children of God.*

**1 Corinthians 2:4**, *My speech and proclamation were not with plausible words of wisdom but with a demonstration of the Spirit and power.*

In my early days, it was easy. He would give me the date, time, and hour of healing, i.e., Tuesday, 14th February at 10 AM. The hospital will ring to say the cancer results are all clear. There is no sign of cancer.' And it would happen. [**Appendix 5: Silvia and Colin**]

### **Level 2 of Jacob's Ladder.**

Then, it got more complicated. His message was clear. A word of knowledge was for God's prophets. **Luke 7:28**, *I tell you, among those born of women, no one is greater than John; yet the least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."*

Our Lord reminded me, 'Your calling is much more demanding than the prophets. Remember the story about the grocer's son.'

**Ephesians 1:3**, *Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in Christ with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places.*

'Exercise that blessing.'

As time passed, spiritual warfare became harder. The Lord's message was clear as I contemplated healing a fellow Christian, which would mean engaging in spiritual warfare.

**Ephesians 6:11**: *Put on the whole Armour of Christ.*

**Ephesians 6:17**, *And take the helmet of salvation....., and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.*

**Revelation 22:2** *is the tree of healing.* (Use it; you are lifted in heavenly places with Christ).

I knelt. 'Holy Spirit, please lift me on the cross with Christ.'

**Romans 6:6**, *We know that our old self was crucified with him.*

I continued in prayer, 'I put my thoughts, deeds, and unrighteousness on the cross. I wait for the Holy Spirit to convict me of any sin. If he does, I acknowledge and confess it.

Holy Spirit, please lift me in the heavenly places in Christ.' I am dead to the world, self, and foe, and alive unto the Lord. I plead for the blood of Christ to cleanse me of all unrighteousness.

**Galatians 2:20**, *"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but*

*Christ lives in me, and I now live in the flesh by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.*

***Ephesians 2:6*** raised us up together and seated us in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

***Ephesians 3:10***, to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places.

I am in the heavenly realms. Nothing will happen if this is just an illusion in my head. If I come back with a firm date and time for a specific prayer, and it happens, I have credibility in the heavenly realms and on earth.

As I kneel before the throne of God, a warm blanket encompasses me. That glow of warmth and assurance permeates through my being. I feel creation was built just for my/our perfection, and the love and warmth from the heavenly cloud surrounding me are overwhelming.

It is something we are all meant to experience.

***Ephesians 3:19***, to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.

What does it mean to be filled with all the fullness of God?

It means the ability to account for every leaf, every person in our parish, and much more. That comes from personal experience. This gift of God is just the starting point. It is the first fruit of our inheritance and sets us above the Old Testament prophets. *Luke 7:28*, "For I say to you, among those born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

*Hebrews 11:6*, But without faith, it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He exists and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

--- 🙏 ---

## Chapter 91 – And the heavenly cloud of witnesses is watching.

*Hebrews 12:1, Wherefore seeing we are also compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and the sin that does so easily beset us. Let us run with patience the race that is set before us.*

I am in the spirit, in the heavenly place. And the Heavenly cloud of witnesses is watching.

I wait for the Holy Spirit to lead me. I need to walk up to the tree of healing. But before I do that, I have certain obstacles to overcome. First, is this one of the good works that God had prepared for me? I need to find out. If that's the case, then he has some lessons for me to learn. What are they?

He wants me to grasp that I was there, hidden in Christ, before the foundation of the Earth was laid. He prepared good works for me. It was time to learn about this period and my position in his plans.

**Proverbs 8:22**, *“The LORD possessed me at the beginning of His way. Before His works of old.*

*V23, I have been established from everlasting, from the beginning, before there was ever an earth.*

*V24, When there were no depths, I was brought forth, when no fountains abounded with water.*

*V25, Before the mountains were settled, before the hills, I was brought forth;*

*V26, While yet He had not made the earth, fields, or the primaeval dust of the world.*

*V27, When He prepared the heavens, I was there. When He drew a circle on the face of the deep,*

*V28, When He established the clouds above. When He strengthened the fountains of the deep,*

*V29, When He assigned to the sea its limit, so that the waters would not transgress His command, When He marked out the foundations of the earth,*

*V30, Then I was beside Him as a master craftsman; I was daily His delight,*

*Rejoicing always before Him,*

The Holy Spirit breathes over them, and they come to life (Unless the Holy Spirit breathes on it, nothing will happen). Daily, I stand before the throne of God. I wait upon him and learn how to claim the power and glory given to us. A process that takes many months and years of learning.

I lack the theological training to explain certain mysteries. Even if I could, they would be useless to those trying to understand them. It must come from the Holy Spirit to truly appreciate its value.

*I was with you from the beginning, before I was implanted in my mother's womb. Before the heavens and earth existed, I was a mere thought in Your being, before anything came into existence.*

*You gave a name to this thought, and I came into being yet unborn. There, you planted the seeds of The Word of God (Atman), yet unborn. In the fullness of Time, You lovingly transferred this thought, this name, into my mother's womb, and I came into being to do Your will. Your spirit gave me life, and I took the breath of life, yet unborn.*

*You smiled, rejoiced at my being, and cried at what hardship lay ahead for me (King David's Tenet 1<sup>1</sup>). On my journey, Your loving Fatherly hands would inflict pain, suffering, and joy upon me to build me up, mould me like a lump of clay, and fashion me worthy of being your heir (adopted). My first thoughts were, "Abba Father, behold, I come to do your will. I*

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup>**[King David's Tenet 1:- [Father's/mother's love for their child].**

*"I understand the pain and sorrow in your heart. When a Father (Mother) leads their child through the valley of death, they have a reason and a purpose. They will shed more tears than you will because their loving hand has allowed your pain to continue. Their motives, their intentions, are for your betterment and growth. Your tears inflict deep wounds on them, yet they have chosen this path for you and them. Love comes at a high cost. Moral character and compassion are refined in the Earth's furnace of grief, suffering, and joy, just as gold is refined in the fire."*

....x...x...

*am a child of God, loved, cherished, and wanted. You have loved me from the very beginning, yet unborn.”*

*Ephesians 1:4, He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love,*

*2 Thessalonians 2:13, But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth,*

### **Healing. Make it happen! The First Time.**

I put on the whole armour of Christ.

***Ephesians 6:11**, Put on the whole armour of God so that you can stand against the devil's wiles.*

In the past, I had been opposed by spiritual foes. I had stood my ground, quoting **1 John 4**, *for the one in you is greater than the one in the world.*

The Lord said, ‘Walk up to the tree of healing, take the leaves and its fruits, and take them to the person in need.’ I had grasped the concept that many would struggle to understand: in God, the past, present, and future are one.

***Hebrews 4:4**, For in one place it speaks about the seventh day as follows, "And God rested on the seventh day from all his works." **Hebrews 4:3** For we who have believed enter that rest, just as God has said, "As in my anger I swore, 'They shall not enter my rest,'" though his works were finished at the foundation of the world.*

The only way to grasp this is to let the Lord make you walk there and unleash His power.

***Galatians 5:25**, learn to walk in the Spirit.*

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *God created time. He is outside as well as inside time. And so can we in the spirit.*



## Chapter 92 – Someone has to pay the bill.

As I walked up to the tree of healing, the Lord called out, 'Hari, in Haringey, I taught you to account for every atom, every tree and every person. There is a bill to pay for this fruit from the tree of healing. Someone has to pay the bill.'

I looked at him. I sat down. 'Lord, I am tired; my spirit is tired. This course is becoming increasingly challenging. I don't think I can go on any further.'

A great sense of depression and defeat engulfed me. I buried my head in my lap. 'I am tired. I am exhausted. I don't think anyone has ever walked as far as I have.'

He came and sat beside me. For a long time, neither of us said a word.

Finally, he spoke. 'Your journey has just started. Take the leaves and their fruit. They will be healed on the date and time you choose. I will pick up the tab/bill, but you must do so in the future. You are my younger brother. You must learn your trade, i.e., do what I did.'

(I don't know if this makes sense to you. The gist is that we give the Lord a tenth of what we earn for his kingdom on Earth. In the spiritual home, in his father's house, as priestly people, we keep a tenth of what we make and give the rest towards building the Kingdom, his people.)

For Silvia's healing to take place, I spent two weeks interceding and learning the art of spiritual warfare before I could reach the tree of healing. Once I was there, I was confident of victory. During this time, I had lost a stone in weight. The time, commitment, and struggle required to make healing happen while working full-time in secular employment are challenging, leaving little time for other activities or adequate sleep.

With God's help, I managed to see her blessed, and I made my physical and spiritual contribution to the tab. In the process, I lost a couple of nights' sleep and a stone in weight.

The lesson was clear: we are spiritual warriors learning spiritual warfare by following Christ's steps.

**Ephesians 2:10**, *For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.*

He wanted us to learn to account for our actions, take responsibility, and make miracles happen, just as Jesus had on Earth. To achieve this, someone must invest time and effort until victory is achieved. Such victories reflect our genuine love for Christ.

**John 14:12** *Very truly, I tell you, the one who believes in me will also do the works that I do and will do greater works than these because I am going to the Father.*

Jesus expects us to exceed him. It is his will. He needs commitment, an iron will, and determination while the heavenly crowd is watching.

Who will rise to take this challenge and glorify Christ and the Father? Whoever loves him enough to take this challenge, let him step forward.

**Matthew 22:14**, *‘For many are called, but few are chosen.’*

### **Level 3 of Jacob’s Ladder**

I am sure many people sought Jesus for healing, and he would have felt compassion for them. Sometimes, he would have walked away because they were not part of his father’s good works for that day.

His indwelling spirit clearly showed me that it would cost me time and suffering to be made perfect. If it were hard for Jesus to perform miracles, it would become even more challenging for me. There were hard lessons ahead of me, and a reason for this.

**Philippians 2:12**, *‘Wherefore, my beloved, work out your salvation with fear and trembling.’*

I spent long hours waiting upon the Lord to understand what ‘work out your salvation with fear and trembling’ meant and what level of commitment was required.

---👑---

## Chapter 93 – Bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ

### Level 4 of Jacob's Ladder

*2 Corinthians 10:5, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.*

Bringing every thought in subjection to the Lord is challenging, but it is possible.

My mind tends to wander during the day. The Holy Spirit was ever-present, monitoring every glance and thought as I walked to work or worked. Was that an appropriate way to think, look at, or talk to a woman or my colleagues? Was my attitude at work up to the high standard God required? Was I right to lose my temper at the rude man on the train?

The Holy Spirit knew me and understood me better than I did. He taught me to begin each morning with a prayer. I should lay any stray thought on the cross if I felt guilty. It was pointless to try to overcome it on my own. Nor was I to be embarrassed about any thoughts or deeds. The Holy Spirit would give me the strength to overcome it in his time.

Each prayer session was a fresh start, bringing my thoughts before Him, accounting for them, and planning for the day ahead. To ensure there was spare time (emergency time) between plans. Things did not need to be rushed. If I hurried, I made mistakes and learned little. Mistakes can cost more time and resources to put right.

Then, I would go over my thoughts and deeds for the day with the Lord in the evening. What kind of conduct would please the Lord? Why did I lose my temper on the train? What was a better way to have dealt with the rude man?

What does the scripture say about our conduct?

*Galatians 5:22, the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, and faith.*

How should I have responded to the rude man in light of the scriptures?

'Teach me, O Lord, your way.'

The Holy Spirit would pick specific incidents during the day and show me my errors from the scriptures. He would show me the right way to respond. **Psalms 5:8**, *Lead me, O LORD, in Your righteousness because of my enemies; Make Your way straight before my face.*

He would point out the harm my errors caused to others and how to compensate them.

**Luke 19:8**, *if I have taken anything from anyone by false accusation, I will restore it fourfold.*

This is what the Lord was after: transforming me and changing my thinking.

**Ezekiel 36:26**: *"I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you."*

**Romans 12:2**, *And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by renewing your mind, that you may prove God's good and acceptable and perfect will.*

Jesus spent long hours in prayer, learning obedience and being perfected, and he wanted me to follow his example.

*Hebrews 5:8-9*, *though He was a Son, learned obedience by the things He suffered. And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him,*

**(Luke 6:12)** It was a compulsory requirement for the Kingdom of God. If I weren't prepared to do it, my birthright as **firstborn**<sup>1</sup> in Christ would go to someone else. I would have a secure place in Heaven, but as the second-born in a family, one is not entitled to receive one's entire inheritance.

My mind had to be focused, disciplined, governed by the written Word, made alive by the indwelling Holy Spirit. A mind of Christ. Once I had that, the Lord could begin doing great things.

The most challenging aspect was the daily discipline of bringing every thought into submission to Christ. With lots of practice, it became easier.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Hebrews 12:23*, *to the general assembly and church of the **firstborn** registered*

*in Heaven, God the Judge of all, and the spirits of just men made perfect.*

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 94 – Barriers to Time

Then he began teaching me how to cross the barriers of time, an item he had created. You can only learn this by walking in it, as I illustrated in my earlier parable about the woman fixing her radiator. For in God, there is no past, present or future; they are all one. I have grasped this concept.

I ask the Holy Spirit to take me to the period before the foundations were laid. **Ephesians 1:4**, *just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love.*

I need to open the eternal scrolls. I need to read about my role as described in this document. **1 Corinthians 1:30**, *But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God — righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.*

**Ephesians 2:10**, *For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.*

**Ephesians 3:11**, *According to the eternal purpose, which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:*

**Psalms 40:7**, *Then said I (Word + Christ + us, hidden in Christ), “Behold, I come; In the scroll of the book, it is written of me. V 8 I delight to do Your will, O my God, And Your law is within my heart.”*

**John 1:10**, *He (Christ + us) was in the world, and the world was made through Him + us. (I/We are participating with Christ in making this world and the restoration and reconciliation process through Christ).*

Christ knew about his past before the earth’s foundations were laid, and so can we. Some of us have the mind of Christ. This gift is available to those who meet its requirements.

Again, I have grasped the above. I opened the scrolls and read about the good works ordained for me. Why were these good works chosen for me? I will soon find out.

I have part of my answer. I head into the present, then into the future, where the tree of healing is. **Revelation 22:2**, *In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. (Note - it is not the forbidden tree. Genesis 2:17 “But of the tree of the*

*knowledge of good and evil you shall **not eat.**)*

I waited under the tree for three days. The tree has not yielded its fruit. I hear a noise and turn to see the Lord. I kneel.

The Lord says, 'To bring about healing is not easy.'

'I am so close, Lord. Maybe one or two more days, and the tree will yield her fruit.'

'Then what?'

'I will take the leaves to the person in need.'

'Before you do that, you need to seek the guidance of the Holy Spirit.'

***Isaiah 55:11**, so shall my word go out from my mouth; it shall not return to me empty, but it shall accomplish that which I purpose, and succeed in the thing for which I sent it.*

I grasp the concept. However, I struggle to put it into words. I don't have the right words. I will try it. If God sends His Word, it has a purpose, and on the Day of Judgment, it has to bear fruit. Not any fruit but what it was meant to achieve, as written in his book before the foundations of the world were laid. Therefore, we need a clear understanding of the requirements of Judgment Day and the plans he predestined.

Our Lord has given us the authority within the above guidelines to send a Word out in his name with power. In the name of Jesus, we ask. We need to demonstrate what fruit we want, a method to implement it, and take responsibility for it until the End of Time. And prove to him that we have the determination and the will to meet his requirements.

Hence, the reason that every 7<sup>th</sup> month and 7<sup>th</sup> year, I bring before God every prayer, house group, and scripture verse quoted by me and uphold it before God until Judgment Day. It is a huge task and a big commitment.

The Holy Spirit said, 'I know you will nurture this healing and its impact on the person until the day of the Lord. But would the recovery have brought about the required fruit on the Day of Judgment? Would this act of charity have benefited the person when seen from the Day of Judgment?'

Only the sons of God, the **first-born** in Christ, filled with the Holy Spirit, can answer this.' *Hebrews 12:23 to the general assembly and church of the **firstborn** who are registered in Heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect.*

**1 Corinthians 15:23**, *But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterwards those who are Christ's at His coming.*

**2 Thessalonians 2:13**, *God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth.*

The Lord said, 'Let us try. Close your eyes. Let the Holy Spirit lead you. The person is healed. Their life flashes (kly-son) before you up to Judgment Day. What do you see?'

I replied, 'I see the healing made the person feel she was exceptionally blessed, favoured. It made her arrogant and careless.'

'What do you learn?'

'Before administering the healing leaves, I should clarify that the healing will be an act of grace from you. An act of charity, nothing to do with her merits.'

'You tell her that, now witness her life flash before you until the end. What do you see?'

'That did not work. Let's try again,' I plead.

Babies in Christ **suck milk**<sup>1</sup> and leave it to the Lord to carry the tab. Mature warriors make it happen.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Corinthians 3:2, I fed you with milk, not with solid food; for until now you were not able to receive it, and even now you are still not able. Hebrews 5:13, For everyone who partakes only of milk, is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe.*

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 95 – Full Stature of Christ

*Ephesians 4:13, until all of us come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to maturity, to the measure of the full stature of Christ.*

I was exhausted. I spent three days repeatedly going over different scenarios. I mentioned earlier that it becomes more challenging as we progress. Another reason I am now reluctant to take the spiritual tab for another.

Finally, the Lord said, 'Go, she will be healed on the day and hour you state. When that happens, you will know what has transpired was not your imagination. It will take you many months to fully grasp what you have seen.'

Why is it more demanding as we progress?

[Lesson. We have the mind of Christ, but it is another thing to acquire the skills to use it according to God's purpose.]

***John 14:12** Very truly, I tell you, the one who believes in me will also do the works that I do and will do greater works than these because I am going to the Father.*

Why does he want me to learn this? Why does he want to make it a reality in my life?

***2 Corinthians 4:18**, while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal.*

Someone with a terrific imagination can have such thoughts. How does one prove the existence of things which are not seen?

To test its reality, stand before a church meeting and state, "This is how the Lord will answer your prayer." "It shall come to pass thus- ." It should be concrete so as not to leave any doubts that it was circumstantial.

If it happens, not once but often, they have some measure of spiritual truth in their remarkable life.

### Level 5

In prayer, with the aid of the Holy Spirit, account for every grain of sand,

leaf, tree, animal and person in your 'patch'. Why?

**1 Thessalonians 3:13**, so that He may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.

**Matthew 24:30**, Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in Heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of Heaven with power and great glory.

**Matthew 25:31**, When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory.

**Revelation 20:4**, they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

---x---x--

### **When our Lord reigns**

He will need perfected saints filled with the power of the Holy Spirit to do the above.

It is possible; it requires a trained, forceful, disciplined mind. A mature spiritual mind like that of Christ, and we have that mind of Christ.

*1 Corinthians 2:16*, "Who has known the mind of the LORD that he may instruct Him?" But we have the mind of Christ.

But we have the mind of Christ. This is our inheritance that sets the Bible above other scriptures. It is a gift offered only in Christ, and most Christians are giving up for an easy life on earth.

To exercise the mind of Christ requires commitment.

*Deuteronomy 4:29* "You will seek the LORD your God, and you will find Him if you seek Him with all your heart and soul.

---☪---

## Chapter 96– Use God’s creative power

### Level 6

Again, I have a linguistic problem here. I have grasped this concept, but I cannot convey it. What follows is written in a simple, almost childlike way. It is the best I can do.

We should be in the **Holiest of Holy**<sup>1</sup> in the **temple**<sup>2</sup>, with Christ. From here, we can utilise God’s creative power as responsible and accountable beings, ones who can pay the price for the abilities they use, in accordance with God’s eternal plan.

That is what Jesus wants us to experience: this spiritual reality, which will deepen our faith.

***John 17:24**, “Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am (with him in spiritual realms), that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.*

...x...x...

<sup>1-2</sup> *Hebrews 10:19*, Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the **Holiest** by the blood of Jesus,

<sup>2</sup> *2 Timothy 1:9*, who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His purpose and grace which was given to us in Christ Jesus before time began,

<sup>3</sup> *Ephesians 3:11*, according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord,

--- ☆ ---

### Our current position in the Holiest of Holy

This is not something for the future. It should be our current position. I walked there and read the names of those who had come before me and would come after me.

***Ephesians 3:1-12***, For this reason, I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles— if indeed you have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which was given to me for you. How He made known to me, by revelation, the mystery that was not revealed to the sons of men in other ages.

*The Spirit has now revealed to His holy apostles and prophets that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs of the same body and partakers of His promise in Christ through the gospel.*

*I became a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given to me by the effectual working of His power.*

*To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given that I should preach the unsearchable riches of Christ among the Gentiles.*

*To make all see what the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things through Jesus Christ, is.*

*To the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places, according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, in **whom we have boldness and access with confidence** through faith in Him.*

Academic knowledge alone does not empower us, but often clouds the mind and weakens our faith. In contrast, the Holy Spirit empowers us and clarifies the inner workings of the Lord's mind, leading to a specific prayer being answered.



## Chapter 97 – The result should fulfil God’s eternal purpose.

We need to understand his plans and have a good idea of the good works he has ordained for us. Otherwise, we are wasting time pursuing the wrong goals, just as Adam and Eve chose to follow their dreams. Without the knowledge of the good works He had ordained for us, we are building the kingdom of God with our own hands, ideas, and plans —i.e., our own strength.

As far as God is concerned, his work was completed from the beginning.

***Genesis 2:2**, and on the seventh day, God finished the work he had made, and he rested on the seventh day from all the work he had made.*

He has chosen us to tidy up the loose bits for our spiritual growth, for the perfection of our salvation. To make us feel we were part of building his kingdom, participating in its formation and having a sense of belonging in our eternal home.

***Hebrews 4:3** For we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said: “So I swore in My wrath, ‘They shall not enter My rest,’ although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.”*

***John 17:9**, I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those you have given Me, for they are Yours.*

***John 17:2**, as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.*

***Acts 13:48**, as many as had been destined for eternal life became believers.*

***John 17:16**, They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.*

***John 17:18**, As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into it.*

Lastly, everyone has a moral duty to promote the universe’s welfare, interest, and happiness. God says all testimony has to be confirmed; *Matthew 18:16* says, ‘By the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established.’ We see this principle written in two Holy books.

The first testimony is from the Bible, ***John 3:16***, “For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. (his son, who gave his life to promote the

universe's welfare, interest, and happiness).

Second testimony, **Bhagavad-Gita 3:10, The Supreme Lord** of creation, continued: *At the beginning of creation, I blessed creation and set in motion the principle of selfless, sacrificial service to promote the welfare, interest, and happiness of all creation. Thus, through this selfless service, all creation would be prosperous and fruitful and fulfil its desires. (Gita by Hari Patel, Amazon.com)*

This moral law should reach out to the universe. It cannot be enforced. It has to come from within a person, which is their spirituality. This is the new heart, a new spirit he has given us. Either we have it, or we don't.

We have the mind of Christ. We can convert thoughts into energy, matter, antimatter, Subatomic particles, and atoms. We have the power of resurrection. Such power is given to those who can fulfil the above requirement. With this mindset comes the moral obligation to be answerable to the least and the greatest.

Currently, some of Christ's followers are being **trained<sup>1</sup>** to utilise this power. That is the gift of God open to us in Christ. It is for us to prove we **merit it<sup>2</sup>**.

#### **Level 7. The right hand of fellowship and inheriting the Kingdom**

**When one has reached this level on Jacob's ladder**, the right hand of friendship awaits from the 24 Elders and our Lord. *Revelation 19:4, the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God, who sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.*

#### **Inherit the Kingdom**

**Matthew 25:34**, *Then will the King say to them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:* --- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Ephesians 4:13, till we all come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.*

<sup>2</sup> *Matthew 7:6, "Do not give what is holy to dogs, and do not throw your pearls before swine, or they will trample them underfoot and turn and maul you. ..x..x.."*

To have access to the inner mind of God. **Job 38:4**, *Where were you when I laid the earth's foundations? Declare if you have an understanding.*

(The Bible states that some of us were there in God's plan from the beginning. Why?)

We get some glimpses from verses like **John 17:24**, *for You loved Me (WORD + Jesus + us in Jesus) before the foundation of the world.*

**1 John 5:7**, *For there are three that bear record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, (Word + Jesus + we in Jesus<sup>1</sup>), and the Holy Spirit: and these three are one. (Is he referring to Jesus only or us as well?)*

**<sup>1</sup>1 Corinthians 6:17**, *But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him.*

*1 Corinthians 2:16*, "Who has known the mind of the LORD that he may instruct Him?" But we have the mind of Christ.

**Ephesians 1:4**, *even as he chose us (Word + Jesus + us) in him before the foundation of the world.*

To whom do we/us refer?

**I do not expect people to agree with any of my concepts.** That is their freedom.

With all my imperfections, God has chosen to overlook them as he transforms me. He does not judge me nor honour me by my/our level of knowledge, but by what kind of person I am. I/we matter more to him than what I/we will ever achieve.

It is the quality of a relationship that matters to him and me.

--- 🌹 ---

## Chapter 98 – He chose us

**1 Corinthians 6:17**, *But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him.*

**Ephesians 1:4**, *even as he chose us in him (Jesus + us) before the foundation of the world.*

**Ephesians 1:11**, *In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will,*

You and me. Isn't it amazing that God chose us from the beginning? And if He chose us, He would complete the work He had set out to do, provided we did our part and not sell our birthright, as Esau did (Hebrews 12:16).

**Hebrews 1:10**, *You, LORD, laid the earth's foundation in the beginning, and the heavens are the work of Your hands.*

**Hebrews 4:3**, *although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.*

Ask yourself, what works is he talking about? Why does God say they were finished?

Jesus finished the work set before him on Earth, and so did St. Paul.

Jesus, in John 17:4, says, 'I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do.'

St. Paul in 2 Timothy 4:7 says, 'I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.'

When my time is up, in a few years, I will be able to say, 'I have finished my course. I have kept the faith.'

--- ---

### **Some people's names were not written in the Book of Life. Why?**

*Revelation 13:8*, *And all that dwelleth upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Revelation 17:8*, *they whose name hath not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,*

Why are some excluded from the beginning? Is it to do with God's **foreknowledge?**

**Romans 11:2**, *God has not cast away His people (the Likes of Esau) whom He foreknew.*

**Romans 8:29**, *For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.*

Questions that I struggle with:

1. Why were some chosen before anything came into existence?
2. Why were some people excluded before they were born or walked on this Earth?
3. Why are some given preferential treatment? Is it fair?

For me, it was a struggle. The gist of it was that God the Father called all of us. He knew many would follow the path that Adam and Eve had chosen. Others would follow him for a while, only to drop out of the race set before them after encountering difficulties. They would opt for the more comfortable path, becoming mere citizens of his kingdom, much like Esau, who sold his birthright to Jacob when life became difficult (Genesis 25:33).

*In Heb 11:20, By faith, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. (Jewish exegesis thinks Jacob has precedence because God foresees Esau's negligence.)*

*Hebrews 12:17, For you know that afterwards, when Esau wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for repentance, though he sought it diligently with tears.*

God does not cast off the likes of Esau. We read about them living outside the Holy City in the New Heaven. It is not a pleasant description.

*Revelation 22:15, But outside are dogs and whoever loves and practices a lie.*

Many things do not make sense to me. I have many questions for God awaiting answers. However, I know what God has called me to in this life and the next. And most of the good works he had devised for me were meant to prepare me for the afterlife, that permanent home for my family and me.

For example, delivering my testimony and the gospel message to every home in my Patch may not have produced much fruit. Still, it was one of many good works God had prepared for me that would qualify me to

stand beside the Lord on Judgment Day and to be an eternal priest in his Tabernacle.

*Psalms 2:8, Ask of Me, and I will give You the nations for Your inheritance, And the ends of the earth for Your possession.*

What a beautiful gift of God.



## Chapter 99 – There Are Two Kinds of People in God’s Kingdom

In Heaven, those who have been purified, perfected, and met specific requirements to enter the city live within the gates (Revelation 21). In contrast, the unpurified ones live outside the city gates. We accept the invitation to dwell in New Jerusalem or outside the city. It depends on our conduct.

**Matthew 22:1-13**, Parable of the marriage feast for the king’s son.

**22:2**, *The kingdom of Heaven is likened unto a certain king, who made a marriage feast for His son.*

*Matthew 22:12, “So he said to him, ‘Friend, how did you come in without a wedding garment?’ And he was speechless. v13 “Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’*

Alternatively, the Parable of the Ten Virgins.

**Matthew 25:1**, *Then shall the kingdom of Heaven be likened unto ten virgins, who took their lamps and went forth to meet the bridegroom.*

**Matthew 25:10**, *And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; they that were ready went in with him (Into the City) to the marriage feast: the door was shut. V11, Afterwards, came the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. V12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.*

**I despair. Why is it that many church leaders, deeply steeped in bible knowledge, cannot ask the Father in Jesus’ name, things non-Christians can verify?**

**John 15:16**, *“You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you.*

I humbly ask: What fruit of yours on Judgment Day will pass the test of fire and endure eternity?

I plead with you to step out in faith. The Lord needs courageous and dedicated people to build His kingdom. If necessary, spend all night in prayer until the WORD of God that dwells in you, fulfils what these words

were sent out for. That is eternal life.

Every word and every scripture the Lord has entrusted to me—whether spoken in a church, a house group, or any gathering of His people—I have carefully recorded in my diary. I treat these moments as sacred. I believe these words are like *talents* placed in my hands by the Master Himself, just as in the Parable of the Ten Talents in Matthew 25:14–26. Because of this, I carry a deep sense of responsibility and accountability before Him for everything He has given me to steward.

Every seventh year, I bring all these recorded words back before the Lord. I lay them at His feet again, praying over them, reflecting on them, and offering them back to Him with gratitude and renewed surrender. And in His kindness, the Lord honours this offering. He breathes fresh life into what He has spoken, and in His faithfulness, He entrusts me with greater responsibility in His kingdom.

For me, this rhythm—receiving, stewarding, returning, and being entrusted again—is my understanding of what eternal life looks like. It is a continual exchange of life between the Lord and His servant.

**1 Timothy 6:12**, *Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, to which you were also called and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.*



## Chapter 100– House Group Leader

One evening, after I led a house group many years ago, I sat down and read Ezekiel 34. I realised I did not meet the scriptures' requirements and wasn't fit to be a group leader. The Holy Spirit led me to recognise my poor spiritual state.

That Sunday, the sermon was on Ezekiel 34; I knew the Lord was speaking to me. I gave up leadership and asked the Holy Spirit to teach me to fulfil the requirements of the scriptures. I put all my heart, mind, and strength into learning his ways and gave him whatever time and attention he required.

**Ezekiel 34:1-4**, *And the word of the LORD came to me, saying,*

*V2, Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel (my interpretation of church leaders), prophesy and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD to the shepherds: "Woe to the shepherds of Israel (church leaders), who feed themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the flocks?"*

*V3: You eat the fat and clothe yourselves with the wool;(take their offerings and praise) you slaughter the fatlings (church rituals) but do not feed the flock (teach the gospel).*

*V4, The weak you have not strengthened, nor have you healed those who were sick, nor bound up the broken, nor brought back what was driven away, nor sought what was lost.*

He called you once, and now he is calling you to learn to walk in a spirit-led way. This rebuke is given in love to all church leaders (*primarily in England and Canada, because God plans to raise these two nations to Great heights*). *These two nations are incredibly blessed.*

England's greatest gifts to the world were the King James Bible and the English language.

Canada is the future of God's people. These two countries will continue to punch way above their weight if a remnant of his people walks upright before God. It is conditional.

That spiritual task falls in your lap. God bless you.

--- 🍷 ---

## Chapter 101- God's Soldier

### Parachute Regiment, Territorial Army.

Being in the Army helped me grasp **Romans 8:28**, which states that *all things work together for good to those who love God and are called according to His purpose.*

I volunteered in the Territorial Army's parachute regiment from 1974 to 1976. To gain the regimental beret, we had to pass specific tests. One of the hardest was the assault course. Every obstacle was carefully chosen and deliberately crafted with risks and unknown challenges. These unpredictable risks helped to make our training realistic and kept us on our guard. Failing to address these risks could result in significant harm. I am glad I passed the training to gain my beret.

We were trained to take evasive measures against Ariel's attacks from planes and missiles, and to wear protective gear to protect us from biological and chemical attacks. Later, we were instructed to use weapons, anti-tank missiles, machine guns, hand-to-hand combat, and house-to-house combat. All good works are pre-ordained and pre-destined for another life at the front. Most of it would be of no help in my current civilian life.

Similarly, God chose the **good works**<sup>1</sup>, our assault course on Earth, for each of us. To train us, to make us fit for his eternal **purposes**<sup>2</sup>, in the afterlife.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Ephesians 2:10, For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.*

<sup>1</sup> *Ephesians 1:4, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love,*

<sup>2</sup> *Romans 9:11, (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but him that called;) --- ☪ ---*

## Chapter 102- God's Calling

*Ephesians 1:11, In Christ, we have also obtained an inheritance, having been destined according to his purpose and who accomplishes all things according to his counsel and will.*

From an early age in my Christian journey, God clarified my calling. Not to be a great evangelist or preacher, but to follow him into the holiest place in the Universe. (**Hebrews 9:3**, and behind the second veil, the tabernacle is called the Holiest of All). The Holiest of All is the place he wants us to abide in. This is what we are destined for.

On my first day of school at the age of four, my father walked with me, leaned down at the school gate, and said, 'I want you to be a doctor one day.' A clear goal was set before me.

**Buddha taught, "The mind is everything. What you think, you become."** People's perspectives may differ from mine. I respect that.

**Army.** Some obstacles during my training were just awful. If one fell 30 feet from a narrow plank, a test designed to help one overcome the fear of heights, one could suffer serious injury. Many soldiers called such obstacles evil. Our trainers installed these evil things. If I fell and died, the army would take responsibility and compensate my family.

Similarly, I believe God designed the Earth as an obstacle course to perfect his adopted sons and daughters. Moreover, he allowed a very nasty, evil angel<sup>1</sup> to be present in the Garden of Eden and permitted evil people<sup>2</sup> to flourish.

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Genesis 3:1, Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?"*

<sup>2</sup> *1 Peter 3:12, For the eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, And His ears are open to their prayers; But the face of the LORD is against those who do evil."*

<sup>2</sup> *Hosea 7:2, But they do not consider that I remember all their wickedness. Now, their deeds surround them; they are before my face. ....x.x...*

Satan, the deceiver, was in the garden before Adam and Eve disobeyed God. Nevertheless, our greatest enemy is us: our ignorance, selfishness and lack of energy.

Most people in my patch are honest, hard-working individuals who contribute (intentionally or not) to his kingdom and our salvation. It makes perfect sense to me that God has a moral duty to them, if not in this life, then in the afterlife. If anyone in my patch were to suffer the consequences of the evil that God permits, God would have to make them whole.

Nonetheless, Evil people will stand before him on Judgment Day and account for their actions. God will judge and punish them justly in front of the whole creation.

### **Fellow Workers<sup>3</sup> in the Army**

My attitude would differ if the army were to take me into their confidence and involve me in designing the assault course. I would view these challenging training aspects as necessary obstacles we helped create. I would now be part of a team of fellow workers in perfecting our activity in this elite unit. I would see all things as working for my **good**.<sup>4</sup>

In the same way, God allowed us to participate in the history of His Creation and to influence its course. He gave us the **gift**<sup>5</sup> of the Holy

---- ☆ ----

<sup>3</sup> 1 Corinthians 3:9, For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, God's building.

<sup>4</sup> Romans 8:28, And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those called according to His purpose.

<sup>5</sup> Acts 11:16, "Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said, 'John indeed baptised with water, but you shall be baptised with the Holy Spirit.'

<sup>6</sup> Luke 4:18 & (Isaiah 61:1), "The Spirit of the LORD is upon Me because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives And recovery of sight to the blind, To set at liberty those who are oppressed. ...x.x...

Spirit to heal the blind, make it rain, or topple the heads of evil governments. He gave us the ability (HS) to change the course of every leaf, every tree, and every person's destiny in our patch. What a tremendous gift. An eternal inheritance so many are neglecting for the comfort of a soft bed and the pleasures of this world.

*Matthew 13:44, "Again, the kingdom of Heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid; and for joy over it, he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field."*

In my early days, God was trying to teach me that going out to convert the world without first being armed with the right tools was a waste of time.

This is my testimony as a joint heir in Christ. There is still time for you to rise and claim your inheritance.

*Philippians 3:14, I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.*

--- 🍷 ---

## Chapter 103– From the beginning (Ephesians 1:4 & 2 Thessalonians 2:13).

*Ephesians 1:4, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love.*

We were in spirit (past, present and future are one in God) with God from the **beginning**<sup>1</sup>. We can, in spirit, with the Holy Spirit's help, go back to that time and amend our record in the Lamb's **book of life**<sup>2</sup>, now with informed knowledge. That is a privilege we have as **fellow brothers and sisters**<sup>3</sup> with Christ, making an informed choice, planning our good **works**<sup>4</sup> in consultation with God, and finishing the **race**<sup>5</sup> set before us.

Furthermore, we can help design the race to make it harder or easier for us to complete. That privilege is granted to us, but wasn't presented to

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> 2 Timothy 1:9, *who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His purpose and grace which was given to us in Christ Jesus before time began.*

<sup>1</sup> 2 Thessalonians 2:13, *But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord because God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth,*

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 21:27, *But there shall by no means enter anything that defiles or causes an abomination or a lie, but only those written in the Lamb's Book of Life.*

<sup>3</sup> Hebrews 2:11, *For both, He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren,*

<sup>4</sup> Ephesians 2:10, *For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.*

<sup>5</sup> Hebrews 12:1, *Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us,*

<sup>5</sup> Ac 20:24, *I do not count my life of any value to myself unless I finish my course and the ministry I received from the Lord Jesus to testify to the good news of God's grace.*

...x...x...

the prophets. It is for us to claim it or let it pass by.

In spirit, with the help of the Holy Spirit, I revisited the past. A privilege granted to us in Christ. I made an informed decision to alter my destiny for the race ahead. I helped devise the assault course. Now, the race/course was developed with my consent. A privilege given to us when he chose us **before the foundations**<sup>6</sup> of the world were laid. This is part of our inheritance, which some courageous people will claim and use to grow spiritually. (*including some from other Faiths, Revelation 5:9, you have redeemed us to God by Your blood, Out of every tribe, tongue, people, and nation.*)

God helps those determined to get over the assault course and **clothes**<sup>7</sup> them with glory for his good pleasure. They will be tested, and He will crown them one day for overcoming the assault course.

Lord, 'Everything that has lived on this planet, **we will make whole**. What you have experienced is the tip of the iceberg, a fraction of my commitment.' And I believed him because I had informed knowledge and chose to work with him.

The only way to truly feel this is to ask God to make it happen in our lives, to experience it, as I did when I taught the young woman to fix her radiator. That's what he taught me, how to be an overcomer, by making me walk in it.

All this can come from a good imagination. Hence, a reality check was needed each time. I prophesied in the gathering and then waited for the result. If it is just intellectual knowledge, the prophecy fails. It had no real power.

---- ☆ ----

<sup>6</sup> Ephesians 1:4, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love,

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 3:18, I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments that you may be clothed that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.      --- ☪ ---

## Chapter 104 – Attitude

Romans 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose.

In this world, everything seems to work for our good.<sup>1</sup> That makes me feel a sense of gratitude and thankfulness to this world and my Patch.

Furthermore, I am a steward<sup>2</sup> of God on my patch, and I have undertaken to account<sup>3</sup> for everything in it to God daily, a task I have volunteered for. I should say I could only do this with the help of the indwelling Holy Spirit.

I want to (this is my view, and others may disagree) acknowledge my gratitude to my patch by starting the process of reconciliation with everything/everyone in my patch. If not in this world, then in the hereafter.

The things I am learning that are used for perfection have repercussions throughout my patch. Their pain and suffering are, in a small way, a result of my purification and sanctification. (Romans 8:22, For we know that the whole creation groans and labours with birth pangs together until now.) My salvation comes at a cost to my neighbours, to Mother Earth, and to all its creatures.

Therefore, I have an obligation, a thirst and a desire to make everything

---- ☆ ----

<sup>1</sup> Romans 8:28, And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God and are called according to His purpose.

<sup>2</sup> Luke 12:42, The Lord said, "Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his master will make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season?"

<sup>3</sup> Hebrews 4:13, And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Corinthians 5:19, God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation.  
...x...x...

whole in my patch. Currently, it is beyond my power.

Additionally, I believe God is responsible for the creation, including its joys, pains, and sufferings. Their happiness, pain, and suffering are temporary; my understanding is that God has undertaken to reconcile<sup>5</sup> and make all things whole. As his steward, I desire to intercede on their behalf daily and help make them whole. It's not from guilt but a proper recognition that my salvation has come at a cost to them.

And even if I didn't feel obligated to them, I would still like to do it. God gave me the gift of the Holy Spirit, and I would like to learn to use its power to do good. God put me on this earth<sup>6</sup> to learn, and I am using this opportunity to do just that.

*Acts 23:1 Then Paul, looking earnestly at the council, said, "Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day."*

*1 Timothy 3:9, Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.*

## **Training**

One of the primary goals in our army's training was to achieve physical fitness. Each morning before breakfast, we had to run five miles. Many participants were physically unwell after running approximately half a mile on the first training day. Some of us vomited by the roadside. The instructors shouted and scowled at us, urging us to run. I did not complete the run. By the end of the week, we had achieved a two-mile run. Three weeks later, most of us could run the five miles. Those who could not were removed from the regiment and sent home. In the last half mile, a few of us would sprint back to the barracks. I was one of them. It taught me that I could do ten times more than I might be able to if I had the right

--- ☆ ---

<sup>5</sup> *Colossians 1:20, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

<sup>6</sup> *Genesis 2:15, The LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to till it and keep it. ...x..x...*

motivation and trainers.

God has set a race before us. **Hebrews 12:1**, *Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us,*

**2 Timothy 2:3**, *You must endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.*

This is my simple understanding: a speck of dust trying to comprehend the unfathomable mind of God.

Before creation, God had felt every thought and emotion of defeat and despair and every tendency towards suicide we have ever felt. Yes, He has had thoughts of regret and sorrow beyond our imagination. The difference is that He found a way to overcome it all.

*1 Samuel 15:35: the LORD regretted having made Saul king over Israel.*

*Genesis 6:6 And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on earth and was grieved in His heart.*

He turned that negative energy into a positive, creative life. He created the Universe, something he wants us to learn about, appreciate, and become creative like him.

We have all experienced regret, sorrow, and despair. However, many of us have no idea how to activate our true potential. We need to learn to harness the creative power God has given us and steward it effectively. That power is in us, in the *WORD of God* that gives life.

How?

Allow the Holy Spirit to teach you to walk in the Spirit. It would help if you gave him time and a commitment to obey.

*Revelation 21:5, Then He who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He told me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful." --- ☪ ---*

-

## Chapter 105 – The Final Judgment

Forty-two years later.

*Jeremiah 30:2, “Thus speaks the LORD God of Israel, saying: ‘Write in a book for yourself all the words that I have spoken to you.*

At the end of my 6<sup>th</sup> sabbatical year, I completed a reflection on my past few years, tracing my journey from the day the Lord called me to the present. I put my diaries and my books away. I had given him a summary **account**<sup>1</sup> of every prayer, church meeting, and house group I had visited. I log everything in my diaries and update them every 7<sup>th</sup> year. To the best of my ability, I accounted for everyone I had shared the word of God with and noted them in my diary. I asked the Lord what he wanted me to do.

The Lord said, ‘Follow me,’ meaning in a vision. I followed him. It was **Judgment Day**<sup>2</sup>, my second vision of Judgment Day.

I stood before his throne.

The Lord said, ‘You will give me an **account of your life**,<sup>3</sup> of every idle word, of every prayer and your time (hour by hour, day by day). I will examine the results of all your church sermons and Bible studies individually. And I will test its **fruit**<sup>4</sup>. I require an account of it all this day.’

I knelt, fixed my eyes on the ground, and started with the day he had

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *Ecclesiastes 12:14, God will bring every work into judgment, with every hidden thing, whether good or evil. Matthew 12:36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak they shall give account thereof in the Day of Judgment.*

<sup>2</sup> *2 Corinthians 5:10 For we must all be made manifest before the judgment-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he hath done, whether it be good or bad.*

<sup>3</sup> *Hebrews 9:27, it is appointed unto men once to die, and after this cometh judgment;*

<sup>4</sup> *Colossians 1:28, Him we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus. ...x.x...*

called me. 'Lord, the day you called me, I—.'

The Holy Spirit stopped me. 'Hari, we have already gone through that every day, morning, and night, hour by hour: every seventh month and year. You gave me an account of your time and deeds, and I **guided**<sup>5</sup> you, rebuked, and corrected your ways, all according to the requirements of the scriptures and the ways of the Lord.

'You worked hard and **amended**<sup>6</sup> your ways as you walked under my guidance. You are only required to provide an account for the last three hours. These are the only hours unaccounted for.'

I gave an account of these missing hours.

### **Fruit of your work**

**Books**<sup>7</sup> were opened, and the divine fire **tested**<sup>8</sup> all my works. When the fire died down, I walked on the ashes. The fire had burned most of my works, but the months and years spent accounting had given the Holy Spirit a chance to rebuke me, guide, correct, and amend my ways. The things he had taught me, the scripture he had breathed upon, had come alive to change my ways and the ways of others. The Holy Spirit had led

--- ☆ ---

<sup>5</sup> John 16:13, *However, when the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all truth: for he will not speak on his own; but whatever he hears, he will say: and he will show you things to come.*

<sup>6a</sup> Jeremiah 26:13, *"Now, amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; then the LORD will relent concerning the doom that He has pronounced against you.*

<sup>6b</sup> Romans 8:14, *For those who are being led by the Spirit of God are the sons of God.*

<sup>7</sup> Daniel 7:10 *A fiery stream came forth from before him: thousands of thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.*

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 20:12 *And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God. The books were opened, and another was opened —the Book of Life. The dead were judged according to what they had done, as written in the books.*

...x..x...

me to take every thought captive to obey Christ.

With the Holy Spirit's help, the accounting and the prayers we had upheld for my "Patches (my parishes)" were put on fire. Every atom, grain of sand, leaf, and soul we supported in the morning and the evening prayers passed through the test of the fire<sup>9</sup> and now lie as works of gold worthy of his calling.

'Come,' said the Lord, 'stand on my right. You are my witness to the high quality of workmanship required to pass through the gate<sup>10</sup> into the New Jerusalem.

I was given the privilege and honour to walk in his city, New Jerusalem (Rev 21), and visit the great hall of Elders. To sit under the tree of healing and eat from it. To drink from the river that flows from the throne of God, to walk outside the city gates into the kingdoms and see the New Earth's nations.

Furthermore, I was given insight into the future beyond the New Heaven and Earth. And insight into the end of time and beyond. An invitation to cross the bridge with the Lord and our Heavenly Father into a new order.

*Revelation 21:5 Then He who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He told me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful."*

'Come,' said one of the Elders. 'We want you to be with us.'

*1 Corinthians 2:9 But as it is written: "Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, Nor have entered into the heart of man The things which God has prepared for those who love Him."*

I knelt before the throne of God, surrounded by Saints from every race and tribe. One of them said, 'Tell the people on earth the house of God is for all people. In Heaven, there is no such thing as Christians, Jews,

--- ☆ ---

<sup>9</sup> *1 Corinthians 3:13 His work will be shown for what it is: for the day will bring it to light because it will be tested by fire; and the fire will reveal the quality of each man's work, of what sort it is.*

<sup>10</sup> *Revelation 22:14 Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life and enter through the gates into the city.*

...X..X...

Hindus, Sikhs, or Muslims, only people, angels, and beings from all over the Universe as one family: God's Family.'

If I can achieve this, so can others. All these things are available to those willing to make the necessary sacrifices and commitment to take God's Gift and learn to be clothed with the fullness of the Holy Spirit.

---☪---

## Chapter 106 – Build my Spiritual Sanctuary

I knelt before the Lord, 'Hari. Come with us. We are building a sanctuary for people from every race and tribe.'

*Exodus 15:17, You will bring them in and plant them in the mountain of Your inheritance, In the place, O LORD, which You have made For Your dwelling, The sanctuary, O Lord, which Your hands have established.*

The Lord said, 'Hari, come up here and help build my/our spiritual sanctuary.'

*John 14:2, "In My Father's house are many mansions (sanctuaries); if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place (sanctuary) for you.*

**This concept is beyond my intellectual ability to explain. All I have is a gist of it.** Our Lord has established His sanctuary (mansion) outside of time. How long did it take? Seven days, periods, stages - all could have been a few billion years.

Our heavenly Father and our Lord built them. I aided in the building of the sanctuary for those who had lived in my "Patch." To fulfil his words quoted in "The Sermon on the Mountain,"

*Matthews, 5:1 And seeing the multitudes, He went up on a mountain, and His disciples came to Him when He was seated.*

*V2 Then He opened His mouth and taught them, saying:*

*3 "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven.*

*4 Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.*

*5 Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.*

*6 Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled.*

*7 Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.*

*8 Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.*

9 *Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God.*

10 *Blessed are those persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven.*

These words of Our Lord are finally being fulfilled. *Matthew 24:35, "Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.*

My role was like that of a five-year-old child, helping his father build and decorate a home for all nations.

### **Building a sanctuary for my 'Patch (Perish).'**

In the beginning, there was nothing. It began with a thought/vision, which turned into energy, plasma, and the first subatomic particle (K-matter). He asked me to name it. I called it 83.450. (**Appendix at the end of the book**) Every particle and atom was fashioned individually, documented, and added to the inventory.

I went to sleep on the first night (the start of the early stage). I woke up at 3 p.m. and, on the internet, read about magic squares in which the total in all directions is the same. I was excited. I knew something strange would happen. Then, over the next few nights, I would wake up and start writing numbers. Then, I drew a cube and started assigning numbers to the 27 cubes.

Finally, I had a cube with eight dimensions, with the exact 777 at each corner, its outward force (Appendix Fig A), and a further two dimensions with a force of 699.3, its inward force. Total of ten dimensions.

One night, I woke up, turned on my computer, and searched for the universe's shape on Google (Fig. B, at the end of the book). On the screen was a picture of the Universe inside a cube, along with some more photos of galaxies.

Over the following nights, I would get up and add more information. I drew a diagram showing the total forces on the cube's surface (Universe). Then, I inserted them into a map drawn to scale. It showed

the shape of the Universe as an egg.

Similarly, I received numbers for another cube. When I sketched it to scale, it produced an image that looked like the one scientists had drawn of an atom. **Fig C**

Then, he asked me to overlap two cubes of No. 92 and use their combined numbers to form a single balanced cube. I created two cubes: one with 183 units and one with 178 units, both of which had surplus units. The words "helium" and "fusion" came to mind. I went and looked up Fusion on the internet. **Fig D.** Are these equations to show how much energy can be released in fusion?

I had things going through my mind that were way beyond my comprehension. The gist was that the indwelling Holy Spirit could teach me how the Universe was created. Various forces (gravity, dark matter) kept it in its current form, and changes in one sector (gravitational force, dark energy) would change the number in another sector (galaxy) to retain the outer constant. I could mathematically construct such balanced cubes, but I couldn't mentally grasp their significance.

The number sequences that add up to a single number (777) from 8 dimensions form a complex sequence, including two negative numbers. I had managed to put it all together. I asked a physics professor and a family member to work out the possibility of arriving at this sequence using a pad and a £1 calculator. He had a good look at it for a couple of days. His highly sophisticated university computers could not do such sums because he did not know the formula.

Coming up with these numbers in your sleep is incredible.

The Lord revealed these numbers to confirm I had the mind of Christ to grasp (gist) his design for the sanctuary. **1 Corinthians 2:16**, *"Who has known the mind of the LORD that he may instruct Him?" However, we have the mind of Christ.*

By the WORD of God, the sanctuary was built. I assisted in a childlike

manner, one sub-particle at a time. This sanctuary was one of many they created, measuring 4.5 light-years in length, height, and breadth.

Our Lord's commitment is to reconcile and restore all in our "Patch" with our participation. Therefore, he has clothed me/us with the Holy Spirit to accomplish what seems to be an impossible, undreamed task.

The purpose of the sanctuary is to **reconcile**<sup>1</sup>, restore, and make all **whole**<sup>2</sup> from my/our "Patch". The people and creatures in my patch helped me grow spiritually. As an act of acknowledgement and gratitude, all righteous people will be made whole, while the unrighteous and evil will be justly punished for their actions.

<sup>1</sup> *Colossians 1:20 and by Him (Christ + us) to **reconcile all** things to Himself, whether things on earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

<sup>2</sup> *Mark 9:41, "For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink **in My name**, because you belong to Christ, assuredly, I say to you, he will by no means lose his reward.*

Additionally, in the sanctuary we have built, the prophecies of Isaiah, Ezekiel, and other Old Testament prophets are being fulfilled. I am the Lord's witness to see these prophecies fulfilled. How many people can claim this?

*Luke 10:24, "For I tell you that many **prophets** and **kings** have desired to see what you see, and have not seen it, and to hear what you hear, and have not heard it."*

Refer to "Part 1 of this book: Near-death Experience, Heaven and Major Scriptures,

" Prophecies that have been fulfilled like-

*Isaiah 11:6 says, "The **wolf** also shall dwell with the lamb, The leopard shall lie down with the young goat, The calf and the young lion and the fatling together; And a little child shall lead them.*

*Isaiah 55:12, "For you shall go out with joy, and be led out with peace; The mountains and the hills shall break forth into singing before you, and all the **trees** of the **field** shall clap their hands.*

Ezekiel 34:27, "Then the trees of the field shall yield their fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase. They shall be safe in their land and know that I am the LORD when I have broken the bands of their yoke and delivered them from the hand of those who enslaved them.

Jeremiah 23:4, "I will set up shepherds over them who will feed them; they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, nor shall they be lacking," says the LORD.

1 Corinthians 2:9, But as it is written: "Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, Nor have entered into the heart of man The things which God has prepared for those who love Him."

It is a matter of faith. Unless the Holy Spirit breathes life into these scriptures, they will be just lifeless words to people.

I believed in the Lord, and we built the sanctuary. Jesus said in *John 14:12*, "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will also do; and greater works than these he will do because I go to My Father.

Am I the only person on earth to have grasped this mystery (sanctuaries) and witnessed these written words in the Bible being fulfilled?

I believed in our Heavenly Father's vision, which is accounted to me for righteousness.

*Romans 4:3*, For what does the Scripture say? "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness."

*Bhagavad Gita 3:21*. When great men lead, others follow their examples. Moreover, others will aspire to the standards they set.

*Bhagavad Gita 7:2*. As you grow spiritually, I will declare unto you, *Jnana*: the highest kind of spiritual **knowledge**, direct revelation from Me. Furthermore, I will declare *Vijnan*: the intimate understanding of **Creation**, where every subatomic particle is created and accounted for daily, how the Universe is balanced, and the mindset behind this design, affirmed through signs and miracles.

**Jnana** (Knowledge of Divinity): You will understand the mystery of creation from this. How, why, and what I desire, and how I will bring it to pass. You will begin to comprehend My plan and your purpose on Earth and Heaven (Ref Gita 14:2). No one knows Me as I am, and if anyone has come close, such a person is rare.

**Vijnan** (Wisdom of Divinity): According to our good pleasure, Brahman (the Word

of God) and I made atoms and many universes (the visible and the invisible). We gave life to all and brought joy, pain and suffering into the world, and in 'The Fullness of Time,' We shall make all whole: restore, reconcile and make restitution and wipe away all pain and suffering. The cost of purification of Saints borne by creation will be redeemed and restitution made. We will purge all the unclear/defiled consciousness that pervades the Universe. All will be accounted for. We will demonstrate to the Universe that nothing thrives in the Universe at the expense of another.

As you get to know Me intimately, all this knowledge will be available. This knowledge is My gift to you. Follow Me, and claim your birthright in Brahman. When you comprehend this, nothing further will remain for you to know in this life. (Ref Gita 3:31. 10:6. 11:7-16. 14:2 & 26).

Bhagavad Gita 7:3. Thousands seek purification and perfection, but only a small number achieve it. Within this small group, hardly anyone ever dares to climb the summit, where they can come to know Me in truth as I AM.

-----X-----X-

Give me a man of God,  
One whose faith is master of his mind,  
And I will right all wrongs  
And bless all.

OH, how I wish I were a young man again. In my 6<sup>th</sup> sabbatical year, as I reflected on my life, the cloud of heavenly Saints from every faith on earth that had surrounded me throughout my life appeared, along with a host of angels, and welcomed me into the Lord's kingdom.

With the indwelling Holy Spirit's help, I could unlock the secrets of the universe, the atom, anti-gravity, and much more.

I heard a voice say, 'My son, all these glories await you when you come home.'

**1 Corinthians 2:9**, But as it is written: "**Eye has not** seen, nor ear heard, Nor have entered into the heart of man The things which God has prepared for those who love Him."

[Each cube has 27 sub-cubes, having 270 dimensions, and each sub-cube has another 27 cubes; the total for all is 2,980 Dimensions. The
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

force on the circumference for all these dimensions is **777<sup>1</sup>**, 7.7, 108, & 19, all sacred numbers to various faiths. I have the mathematical calculations for all individual units. I have not reached the intellectual level to comprehend its significance or mystery. Refer to the end of the book.]

---- ☆ ----

### **World Population**

<sup>1</sup> A few days after I had finished cubes (7.7, 777, 108, & 19, all sacred numbers to various faiths), and 92, on 2 October 2018, my birthday and the day I started receiving my state pension, I felt the Lord standing beside me. He had a message for me.

He wants my book in every house in the world.

I laughed, 'No way, Lord. How do I test this?'

He said, 'Check the world population.'

I turned on my computer, and as the screen came on, the world population reached 7.7 billion. I took a print of it.

[www.worldometers.info/world-population](http://www.worldometers.info/world-population)

#### **World population (Live)**

World Population Clock: 7.7 billion people (2018)

02-10-2018 13:17:06.

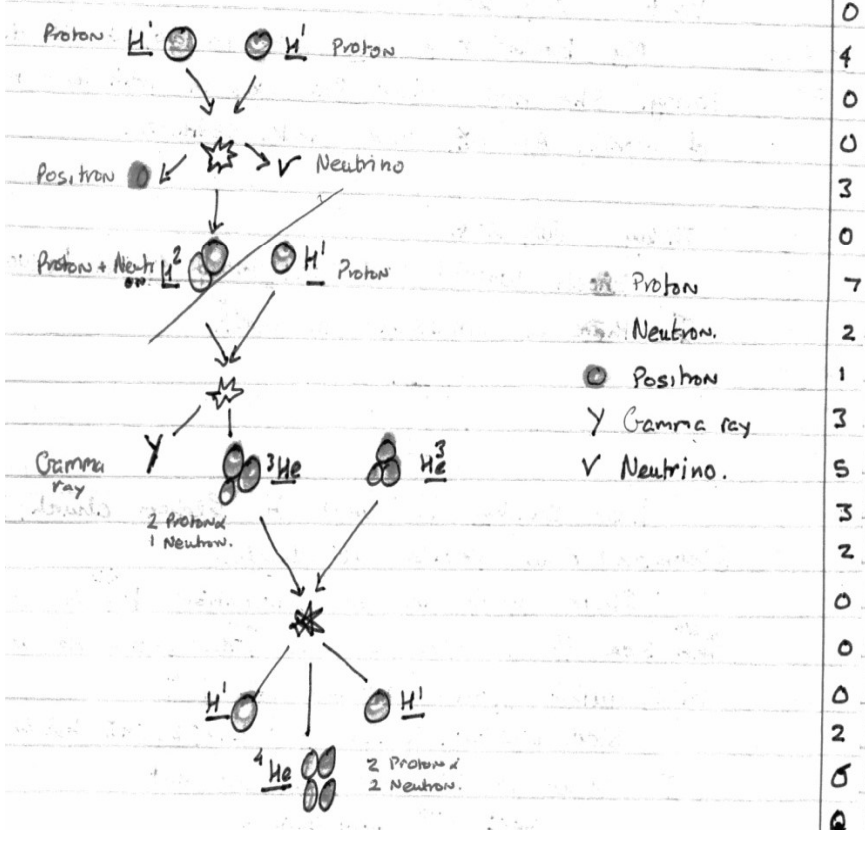
An event in human history that has occurred only once. The world odometer clock number changes every second.

...x...x..

Uranium itself is a **radioactive element** with atomic number 92

**Cube 92+92** = Balanced cube of 183 and release of 1 unit. I could create mathematically balanced cubes, but it was beyond my current expertise, and the Lord was leading me there.

Cube  $92 + 92$  adds to form Cube  $183 + 1$  unit emitted  
 I sat down and worked out how cube  $92 + 92 = 184$   
 cube, can be re-arranged to Cube  $183$  and release 1 unit.  
 $E = MC^2$   $E = \text{energy}, M = \text{mass}, C = \text{speed of light.}$   
 $E = 92 + 92 + C^2$   
 $E = 183 + 1 + C^2$



--- ☼ ---

## Chapter 107 Programmer

We had an old-fashioned thermostat in the hallway to regulate the heating systems installed in our home. It was a temperature sensor with a switch.

I removed it and replaced it with a Programmable Thermostat. I read the instruction book, followed it, and wired the programmer to the heating system. Next, I scheduled the heating and water system to activate on both weekdays and weekends. I tested it. The programmer functioned properly, but the heating system failed to activate.

I called the helpline as instructed in the booklet, and they determined that I had made a wiring error. I corrected it and tested the system. The heating came on time and switched off as programmed.

However, the hot water system did not work. Once more, I called the helpline, and they helped me correct another mistake. Finally, everything worked fine. I had made mistakes, but with the help line's assistance, I learned to read/follow the instructions correctly.

### **The moral of the story.**

The Bible is like an instruction book. If you follow it correctly, you can set the day and hour for things to happen, heal the sick, and perform many other beneficial actions. If you do not follow the Bible correctly and continue to drink the milk, your prayers may fail. You may believe it has been answered differently, but in all honesty, nothing has changed.

You call the church leaders the experts in reading the instructions in God's book. If they are skilled in the word of God, then their prayers will be effective, whatever they may **be**<sup>2</sup>.

---- ☆ ----

<sup>1</sup> Hebrews 5:13, *For everyone who partakes only of **milk** is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe.*

<sup>2</sup> Luke 4:18, *"The Spirit of the LORD is upon me because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives. And recovery of sight to blind people, to set those oppressed at liberty. .....x...x....."*

If you want to follow the Lord's instruction with **power**<sup>3</sup>, ask the indwelling **Holy Spirit**<sup>4</sup> to teach you to read the Bible correctly and help you to correct your mistakes.

**The Lord will guide you with His eye.**

*Ps 32:8, Lord, 'I will instruct you and teach you how you should go; I will guide you with My eye.*

Lord said to me,

1. 'I want you to build me three different ten-dimensional Cubes, each of which has a total at each corner that comes to the same number 777.
2. It must be accurate to up to five decimal places.
3. Within the cube are 27 other cubes. They all have a number. Each number has to meet the above requirements.
4. You may use a simple pocket calculator (costing less than £2).

The indwelling Holy Spirit will guide you.'

I sat down and drew a cube. Over the next few weeks, I followed His instructions. I made many mistakes, learned to correct them, and finally had the three cubes with different numbers. However, each ends with the same number.

Lord, 'You have achieved this task; it holds the mystery of the universe, atom, gravity and much more. Now, you are ready to build a spiritual

---- ☆ ----

<sup>3</sup> *Mark 16:17-18, And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*

<sup>4</sup> *1 Thessalonians 1:5, For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit and with much assurance, as you know what kind of men we were among you for your sake.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ex 15:17, You will bring them in and plant them in the mountain of Your inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which You have made for Your dwelling, the sanctuary, O Lord, which Your hands have established.*

...x...x..

## Sanctuary<sup>1.</sup>

And we built it. Atom by atom: A cell, leaf, tree (with each cell individually made), and each atom, leaf, tree, or animal accounted for daily.

Reason: to reconcile all things<sup>2</sup>, whether things on earth or things in Heaven. This is part of our inheritance<sup>3-4</sup> in God. The training for this had started in Harringay. (Chapters 37-38.)

---- ☆ ----

<sup>1</sup> *Heb 8:2, A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.*

<sup>2</sup> *Colossians 1:20 and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on earth or things in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

<sup>3</sup> *Romans 8:29 For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.*

*Romans 8:30 Moreover, whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.*

*Ephesians 1:5 having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,*

*Ephesians 1:11 In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will,*

<sup>4</sup> *Romans 8:16-17 The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs — heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.*

*Galatians 4:6-7 And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, "Abba, Father!" Therefore, you are no longer a slave but a son, and if you are a son, then you are an heir of God through Christ.*

---- ☞ ----

## Chapter 108 - Sanctuary

*Isaiah 51:16, And I have put My words in your mouth; I have covered you with the shadow of My hand, That I may plant the heavens, Lay the earth's foundations, And say to Zion (my Church), 'You are My people.'*

The purpose of the sanctuary is to bring wholeness to all who dwell within my patch—except those who choose evil. The Lord and I desire to express our gratitude to every inhabitant of this patch who has, whether knowingly or unknowingly, contributed to my spiritual growth.

Each person has known joy, and each has known seasons of sorrow. This was the cost the Lord foresaw before creation itself. Yet His intention has always been to restore, to heal, and to wipe every tear away. To make restitution for their pain and suffering. Ultimately, nothing should cry out that my/our salvation or God's kingdom (Revelation 21) was achieved at their expense.

The Universe's moral law is that nothing should thrive at the expense of another, i.e. you shall not steal. This reconciliation process is part of my inheritance in God through Christ.

Therefore, in the end, we will make all things whole.

**John 1:10**, *He (Christ + us) was in the world, and the world was made through Him. (We are participating with Christ in making this world and the restoration and reconciliation process through Christ.)*

**Colossians 1:20**, *and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, whether things on Earth or in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.*

The Lord said, 'Hari, when we have built the sanctuary, and the whole creation has been made complete, your **conscience**<sup>1</sup> will be clear.'

---- ☆ ----

<sup>1</sup> **1 Timothy 3:9**, *holding the mystery of the faith with a pure conscience.*

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 109– Make All Whole

*Romans 8:29, For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.*

A considerable cost is attached to the process of making all things whole. I understand that God will fund this tab for his honour and investment in me/us.

My/our value to him is beyond my comprehension. He has waited for billions, maybe trillions, of years for the glorious day when he can reveal his firstborn (*many brethren*) in Christ to the heavenly cloud (Heb 12:1).

I pray that the Holy Spirit will open your eyes to the mysteries hidden from ages, now revealed by His saints to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places.

*Ephesians 3:10, to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places.*

*Mr 4:11, And He said to them, “To you, it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to those who are outside, all things come in parables,*

*Colossians 1:26, the mystery hidden from ages and generations, has now been revealed to His saints.*

I pray that our rich inheritance is not squandered away in ignorance or pursuit of earthly gains, but that you yield to the indwelling Holy Spirit in all things.

*1 Corinthians 2:9, But as it is written: “Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor have entered into the heart of man the things which God has prepared for those who love Him.”*

Like subatomic particles, God functions at a level outside our understanding. We cannot comprehend the laws of physics at the subatomic level because they are outside the scope of our current knowledge. Our world and our thinking rotate on axes of the known laws of physics, and this world provides us with answers we can test.

So, close your eyes and look deep within yourself. Your body and mind are made of atoms formed a fraction of a second after the **Big Bang**<sup>1</sup>. Before that, your mind (atoms) was in that flux of the Big Bang, and what came before that? Pure energy. And that pure energy was with God from the beginning.

We were with God from the beginning, perhaps in a different form as pure energy.

*Ephesians 1:4, just as He chose us in Him **before the foundation** of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love,*

*2 Thessalonians 2:13, But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God **from the beginning** chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth,*

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> *The Big Bang hypothesis states that all of the current and past matter in the Universe came into existence at the same time, roughly 13.8 billion years ago.*

*Suddenly, the Singularity began to expand, and the universe as we know it came into being.*

--- ☪ ---

## Chapter 110 – Knowledge is progressive

Our ancestors believed the Earth was flat. Later, they thought that Earth was the centre of the Universe. Now we know we are a speck in a galaxy.

The mysteries of quantum physics, black holes, and singularities will be unravelled tomorrow. It will transform our lives, perhaps propelling us into a world of fusion and limitless, affordable energy. Space travel and colonisation of planets could follow.

Great leaps in knowledge require corresponding growth of wisdom, virtue, moral value, and spirituality.

**Matthew 18:3**, and Jesus said, “Assuredly, I say to you, unless you are converted and become as little children, you will by no means enter the kingdom of Heaven.

In the past, our ancestors regarded the Earth as flat. They were content with a simple explanation of a 7-day creation and the story of Adam and Eve to a generation unable to grasp the speed of light, the infinite Universe, and quantum physics.

There are certain things Jesus wants us to grapple with using a childlike attitude. At the same time, he advises us to mature and adopt a more mature outlook.

**Hebrews 5:12-13**, For though you ought to be teachers by this time, you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food. Anyone who partakes only of milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe.

The doors to quantum physics and nanotechnology are opening, and so too is the door to what we should call our quantum spirituality. Doors that only the bravest of the brave will walk through.

The price of might and greatness is accountability. As we enter the atomic age, we will need faith and moral guidance more than ever.

## **Mistakes.**

The prayers/prophecies I have shared in public, along with their dates and times, have always come to pass. The public prophecies built up my credibility. The Lord made sure they came to pass.

However, some items I prayed for and wrote in my diaries (for private consumption) did not come to pass. They were not about my credibility but about learning to be an overcomer (1 John 5:4, Rev 2:7, 2:26, 3:21) and learning the responsibility and accountability of an heir. Learning to make it happen is what we call performing miracles. I noted these failures during my 7th sabbatical year and prayed for guidance. Why had I made mistakes? Where did I go wrong?

1. In Angmering, regarding Mark Standen and joining his church? Diary Book 10

2. Ravi and Rupa. My prayers were for them to have a child. My prayers did not work. (Book 11, Pages 74, 75, 76, 89B, 90, 90B, 91-B,92,9). Where did I go wrong?

3. The four-bedroom house in Milton Keynes, page Bk 11 Page 138

These are some of the spiritual Battles I have lost (warfare, Ephesians 6:12). For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

These were not public prophecies but spiritual battles to make them happen, and I lost.

Others came to pass, and they taught me about things that cannot be seen with the eyes but are true in the spiritual world.

## **That responsibility rests in your hands.**

Numbers and Love can be generated spontaneously out of nothing.

Maths is numbers. God is love.

Blot out numbers, and you do away with Maths

Blot out God, and you do away with love.

Without love, we are nothing.

--- ☆ ---

It is not just any love but a universal love for all things, all creation, and all people, with respect, responsibility, accountability, and a higher moral obligation to make all whole (restitution, reconciliation, etc).

When we can look in a mirror and say, 'I live in a Universe at no expense (cost, hardship) to anyone.

I am pure energy.

I was, am, and will be pure.

I have finally returned to my Father's bosom,

Clean, wholesome, with a clear conscience.

***1 Corinthians 13:2, And though I have the gift of prophecy and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could move mountains, but have not love, I am nothing.***

--- ☼ ---

## Chapter 111 – Books

*Kathy's Tenet 1: 'A person or a relationship is of greater eternal value than what we participate in.'*

In September/October 2019, the Lord asked me to write to all the churches in England. The message was simple. Thanking the church leaders and asking them to stand firm in these challenging times, under the banner of Christ. Two months later, Covid-19 struck the world, and 3 months later, the UK was under lockdown, and all the churches had to close until the Covid episode was over.

The task was too great for one person. I sent 150 letters to churches in England and 50 to Canada.

A year later, in 2020, the Lord asked me to write a book and send it to the churches to which I had previously sent letters, i.e. this book.

-----

In the 6th sabbatical year, the pieces of the puzzle the Lord had shown me over the years started to fit together. An overall picture emerged.

He wanted to convey, 'You matter more than the things we do and have done together. It is the relationship that matters.'

*Isaiah 51:16, And I have put My words in your mouth; I have covered you with the shadow of My hand, That I may plant the heavens, Lay the earth's foundations, And say to Zion (my Church), 'You are My people.'*

I felt him say, 'I have led you so far, beyond the imagination of most men. I have taken you to places where no human or angel has been.

*[Father's/mother's love for their child].*

*"I understand the pain and sorrow in your heart. When a Father (Mother) leads their child through the valley of death, they have a reason and a purpose. They will shed more tears than you will because their loving hand has allowed your pain to continue. Their motives, their intentions, are for your betterment and growth. Your tears inflict deep wounds on them, yet they have chosen this path for you and them. Love comes at a high cost. Moral character and compassion are refined in the Earth's furnace of grief, suffering, and joy, just as gold is refined in the fire."*

The Lord said, 'God has witnessed every pain you have gone through. It is no easy task to see a beloved child suffer. It was the only way we could teach you the crucial things -values in life that matter in the hereafter.

'We have felt your pain and tried to bridge the gap. We have given you a unique insight into our minds because you asked.

'Because you matter more to us than we matter to you. There are billions of people in God's Kingdom, but very few strive to reach Christ's full stature.

*Ephesians 4:13, until all of us come to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to maturity, to the measure of the full stature of Christ.*

### **My struggles**

**My personal view.** The hurt I felt as a child, my family's rejection and the pain of innocent animals killed still flows through me. When I was 10 or 11, I shouted, 'One day, I will make God accountable for all the pain and suffering in the universe.' I laid my life before God to understand my pain and the pain of the Universe.

The cruelty in the universe haunts me. I struggle with it, as do many people. I have an inward daily struggle to reconcile the love of God that flows through me with the pain and suffering of the universe. How can one consider a loving God when the universe he created is filled with pain and injustice? How can one worship such a being? I have not resolved that question yet, and as these matters are beyond my ability to fix, I laid them at the lord's feet and walked around these problems. One day, the Lord will show me the light.

*1 Corinthians 13:12, For now, we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. I know in part, but then I shall know just as I am known.*

### **Distant future**

After years of struggling, I am finally at peace with God, my family, my neighbours, Mother Earth, and all its creatures.

I stood at his feet at that spiritual point in the far future. The whole of creation and the New Heavens flashed past me. He has shown me things that very few have seen.

The heavenly Father said, 'Come, cross the bridge with us. On the other side is a new beginning.'

I stood apart. 'Forgive me, Holy Father. My spirit is tired, exhausted. I have no energy to cross the bridge with you, not today. I have gone as far as I can. I hope I paved the way for my brothers and sisters in Christ to follow you and cross the bridge.

'One day, I may be strong enough to cross that bridge, but not today.'

### **Afterlife**

Many believe this life is all; there is no God; death is the end. He respects their belief. However, it is not based on informed choice. Many like me struggle with the question, 'If there is a loving God, why all this pain and suffering in the world?'

Their names may not be in the Lamb's Book of the Living, but they are in the Father's Book. Every hair and every sparrow that falls to the ground is logged in his book.

### **This is my personal view. You do not have to agree with it.**

In my patch, He taught me every grain of sand matters; every person matters. In Haringey, I spent years distributing leaflets through people's doors, offering my home and services because I believed God loved and cared for them. I learnt to care for and love them regardless of their response to God or me.

Years later, we had a Nursing Home. My wife and I would make hundreds of parcels every Christmas. We had undertaken to provide a package for every child with special needs in a three-mile radius of our home. We wanted to ensure that no one who is disadvantaged in life should feel left out at a time of celebration. We tried to find their names so each parcel would have a name.

We gave them the parcels at Christmas. We made presents for local doctors to thank them for their work in the communities. We would have done it for every nurse, delivery driver, street cleaner, factory worker, or police officer if we had the resources.

God did not put this into our hearts. We did it because of what he had

taught us. Ordinary people are good, decent, hard-working, and honest. They have enabled us to grow spiritually and physically.

**Matthew 25:40**, *And the king (Jesus) will answer them, 'Truly I tell you, just as you did it to one of the least of my family members, you did it to me.'*

--- ☆ ---

<sup>1</sup> Exodus 19:6, *'And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.'*

.....X..X..

### **Christ's message to humanity. This is my belief.**

The Lord's message to all humanity is, *'Because you have fed my little children, clothed them, healed them, driven the taxis, cleaned their streets, built hospitals, roads, etc..*

*I have gratitude towards you. I acknowledge my debt to you. I am sorry for the pain and suffering you endured so that my children, my **priests**<sup>1</sup>, could mature and be made perfect (Galatians 4:19, until Christ, be formed in them). I will provide spiritual sanctuaries in the afterlife, supervised by my chosen and tested priests and by me. We will make restitution, make you whole for your pain and suffering on Earth, and reconcile all things in Heaven and Earth.'*

Colossians 1:20 and by Him **to reconcile** all things to Himself, by Him, whether things on earth or things in Heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross.

### **Death**

There are countless testimonies of people who say that when a person dies, their soul/spirit goes through a tunnel. An angel, a close friend, or a relative meets them at the other end. These loving people guide the recent arrival to a beautiful garden, where everything seems to be in harmony.

### **Life goes on, and circumstances change.**

For the vast majority of good, decent people in our communities, I believe God will raise them again in the sanctuaries as an act of gratitude: The first resurrection. They have endured immense pain and suffering on Earth, fought valiantly to provide for their families, and created ideal

circumstances (an assault course) so that we could finish the race set before us.

They did not choose to be part of creation or God's plan. Life, creation, was imposed on them. Therefore, God and we owe them a debt of thankfulness, acknowledgement, gratitude and a moral obligation to make them whole for helping us work out our salvation.

Some people will accept his restitution plan in the sanctuaries; others may decide to return to the grave. Those who accept his plan will live a happier life until the fullness of their time – nothing lives forever.

### **Selfish and evil people**

Selfish and Evil people will spend time in unique sanctuaries with their kind until Judgment Day, without God's restraints or influence - Not a good prospect.

And they should be aware of the second death. **Revelation 20:6** *Blessed and holy is he who has a part in the first resurrection.*

**Revelation 2:11**, *"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. The second death shall not hurt him who overcomes."*

I am a pioneer; those who come after me will be able to do incredible things. With the help of our Heavenly Father, we (the Lord, Holy Spirit, and I) have laid the path for others to follow.

### **Bless you. Run the good race.**

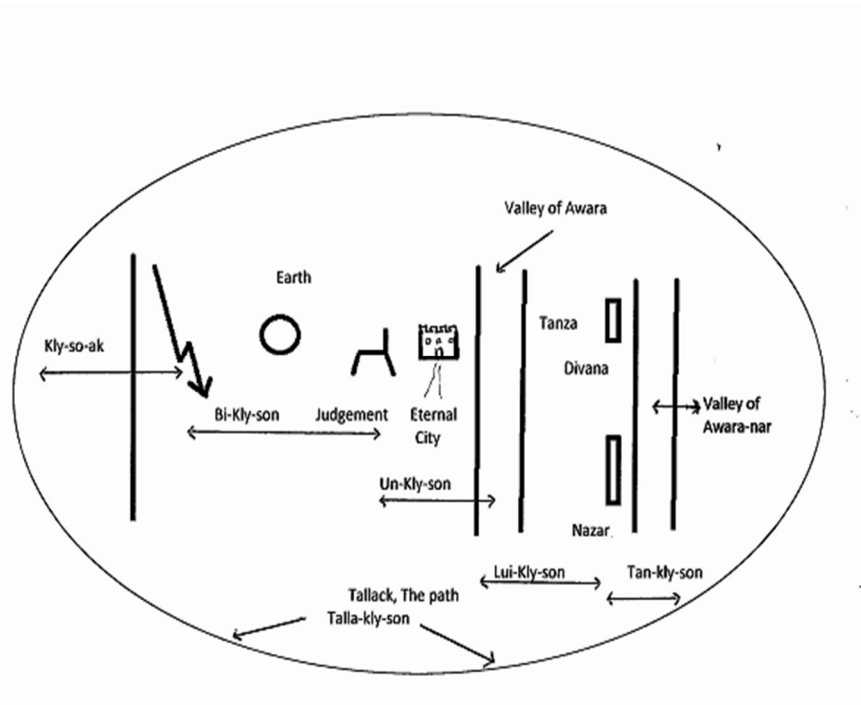
*2 Timothy 2:2, And the things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will also teach others.*

*I knelt before our Heavenly Father, surrounded by saints from every race, tribe, and faith. He said, 'Hari, tell them, My house will be a house of prayer for all nations, all people.'*

**End**

------

## The Cycle of the Cosmos



**Tenets:** Concepts or ways of thinking presented to the author by the individuals named; some have passed away into the hereafter.

**Kly-son:** A unique ability to see an event, be it in the past, present, or future, by an eyewitness. With this ability, one can perceive how a victim or perpetrator reacted during an event and gain insight into their thoughts, motives, desires, fears, or joy.

**Kly-so-ak:** The period before anything came into existence, pre-cosmos. A void, emptiness, and pure awareness give rise to thought, which turns into energy waves.

**Bi-Kly-son:** A vision gives rise to the formation of matter and anti-matter, a physical and spiritual universe, the Earth, life, evolution, sanctuaries, Judgement Day, and the Eternal City.

**Un Kly-son:** A period in the future, judgment. A new creation: Eternal City (sacred cities).

**Lui-Kly-son:** Future, Eternal City, the Valley of Aware, Tanza, a time to expand knowledge and wisdom.

**Divana and Nazar:** Gateway to informed choice.

**Tan-Kly-son:** Aware-nar, end of time and space, informed choice to participate in the cosmic family.

**Talla-Kly-son:** The cycle of the cosmos, its search for purpose, meaning, and cost.

**Tallack:** The path. A spiritual way that one walks in the footsteps of the Lord, based on respect and awe for all living things. A bond between the person and the universe gives each person a purpose and motivation to live and create. Without it, beings eventually lose their meaning, purpose, and will to exist.

--- 🍷 ---

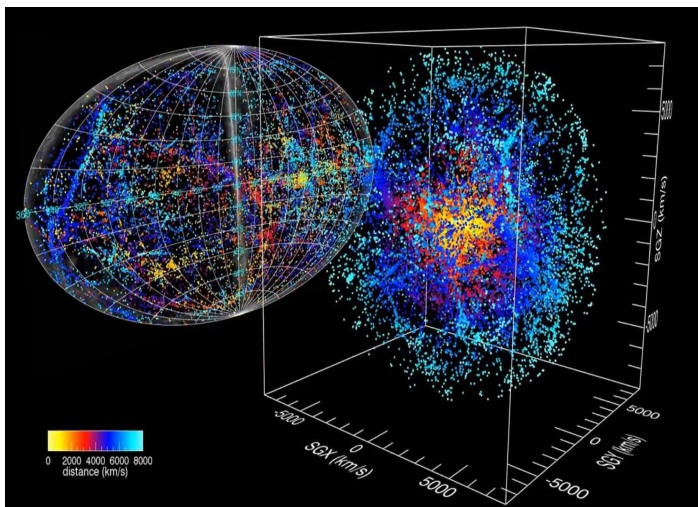
# Cube Appendix

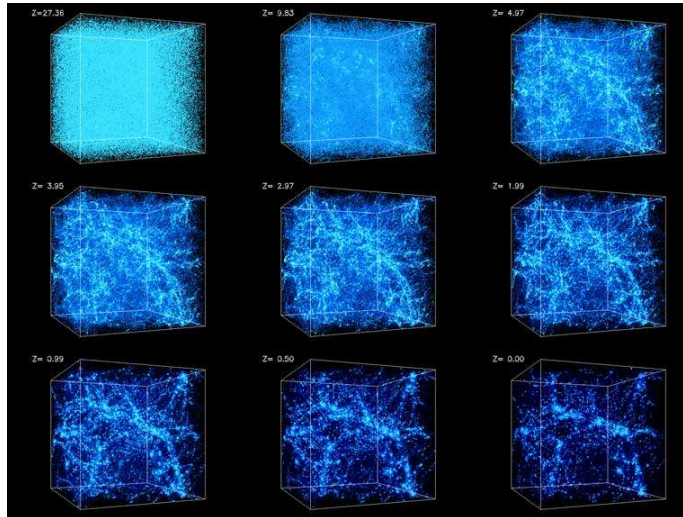



I have no scientific background, and all I could get was the gist of something that was beyond my present understanding.

**APPENDIX. IMAGES OF THE STRUCTURE OF THE UNIVERSE.** BING.COM

INSERT THE NUMBERS IN THE CUBE BELOW.





 Size and Scale of the Universe

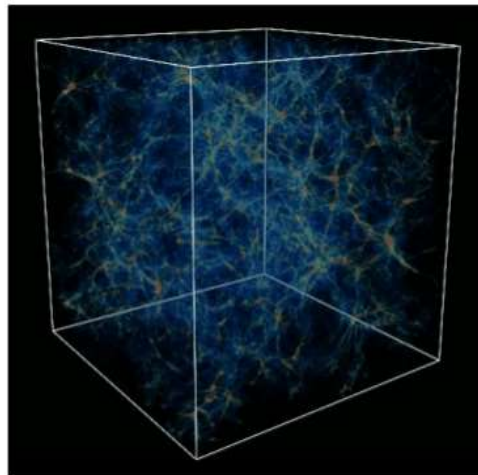


Image Credit: G. L. Bryan, M. L. Norman, UIUC, NCSA, GCS

- Computer simulations also show a similar structure, often called the "Cosmic Web"

## THE UNIVERSE (THE OBSERVABLE PORTION)

- Great walls and filaments of galaxy clusters surrounding voids containing no galaxies
- Probably at least 100 billion galaxies in the Universe
- Surveys of galaxies reveal a web-like or honeycomb structure to the Universe

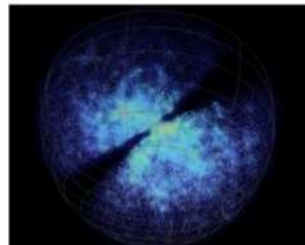
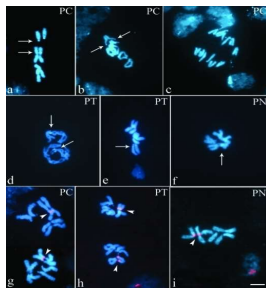
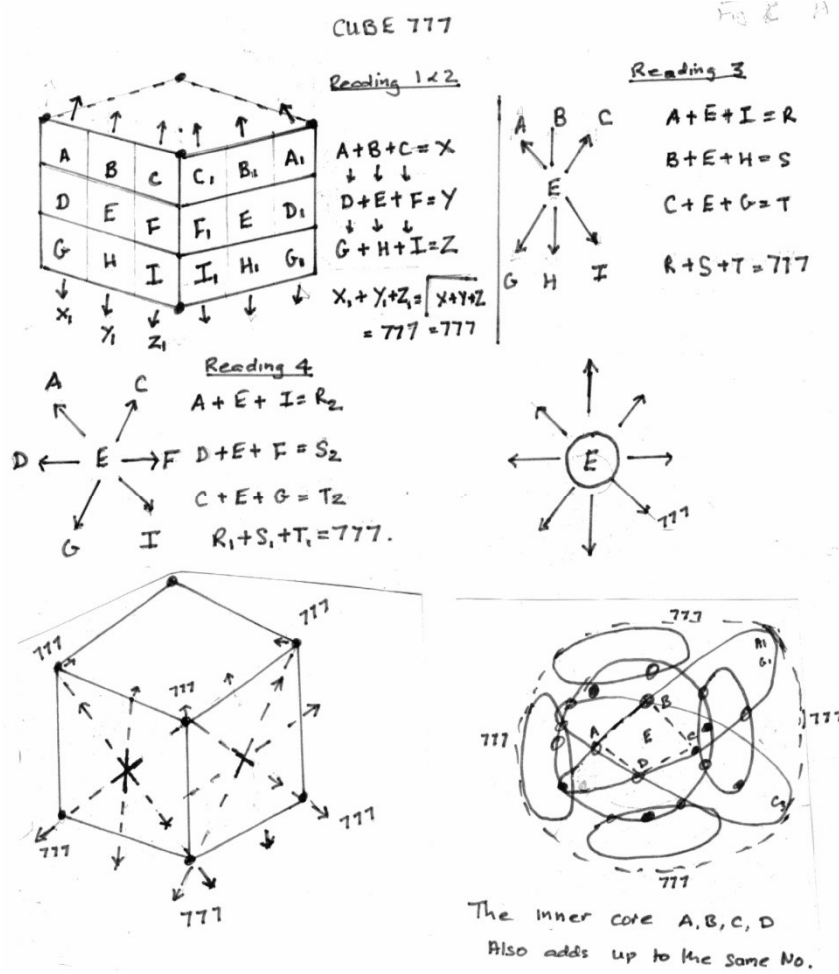


Image Credit: Dr Chris Fluke, Centre for Astrophysics and Supercomputing, Swinburne University of Technology

**Appendix. The 10 Outer Dimensions for the Sanctuary. Each cube has 27 sub-cubes, all with eight equal outer forces on the circumferences that keep them intact.**



**Galaxies**

# Cube 777 Measured from 10 Dimensions

## Sides 1-4

Cube 77.7/66.6 inv balanced mxd sl-4 D

**Sides 1-4**

83.450	67.300	122.200	272.950
222.000	77.700	-66.600	233.100
72.050	88.100	110.800	270.950
377.500	233.100	166.400	777.000
			777.000

**Sides 2**

122.200	65.300	69.050	256.550
-66.600	77.700	222.000	233.100
110.800	90.100	86.450	287.350
166.400	233.100	377.500	777.000
			777.000

**Sides 3**

69.050	88.100	113.800	270.950
222.000	77.700	-66.600	233.100
86.450	67.300	119.200	272.950
377.500	233.100	166.400	777.000
			777.000

**Sides 4**

113.800	90.100	83.450	287.350
-66.600	77.700	222.000	233.100
119.200	65.300	72.050	256.550
166.400	233.100	377.500	777.000
			777.000

**Dia**

83.450	67.300	122.200	272.950
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
110.800	88.100	72.050	270.950
271.950	233.100	271.950	777.000
			777.000

W2 X2 Y2

**C**

83.450	222.000	122.200	427.650
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
110.800	-66.600	72.050	116.250
271.950	233.100	271.950	777.000
			777.000

**Dia**

122.200	65.300	69.050	256.550
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
86.450	90.100	110.800	287.350
286.350	233.100	257.550	777.000
			777.000

W2 X2 Y2

**C**

122.200	-66.600	69.050	124.650
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
86.450	90.100	110.800	287.350
286.350	233.100	257.550	777.000
			777.000

**Dia**

69.050	88.100	113.800	270.950
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
119.200	67.300	86.450	272.950
265.950	233.100	277.950	777.000
			777.000

W2 X2 Y2

**C**

69.050	222.000	113.800	404.850
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
119.200	-66.600	86.450	139.050
265.950	233.100	277.950	777.000
			777.000

**Dia**

113.800	90.100	83.450	287.350
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
72.050	65.300	119.200	256.550
263.550	233.100	280.350	777.000
			777.000

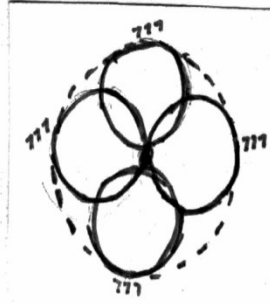
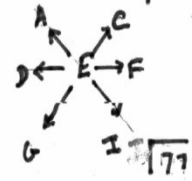
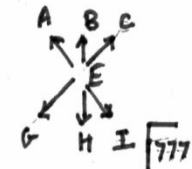
W2 X2 Y2

**C**

113.800	-66.600	83.450	130.650
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
72.050	222.000	119.200	413.250
263.550	233.100	280.350	777.000
			777.000

$$\begin{aligned} A+B+C &= X \\ D+E+F &= Y \\ G+H+I &= Z \end{aligned}$$

$x_1 \quad y_1 \quad z_1 \quad \sqrt{777}$



2 Diagonal sides. Their resultant net pull is 777

Diagonal side A				
S2	83.450	77.700	69.050	230.200
	222.000	77.700	222.000	521.700
	72.050	77.700	86.450	236.200
	377.500	233.100	377.500	<b>988.100</b>

SUM Dia	988.10	699.50	988.10	
	565.90	854.50	565.90	
B	1554.00	1554.00	1554.00	
Div by 2 =	777.00	777.00	777.00	

Diagonal side B				
S3	122.200	77.700	113.800	313.700
	-66.600	77.700	-66.600	-55.500
	110.800	77.700	119.200	307.700
	166.400	233.100	166.400	<b>565.900</b>

B	122.200	-66.600	113.800	169.400
	77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
	119.200	-66.600	110.800	163.400
	319.100	-55.500	302.300	<b>565.900</b>
W2	X1	Y2		

B	77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
	86.450	77.700	72.050	236.200
	164.150	155.400	149.750	<b>469.300</b>
W2	X2	Y2		

C	83.450	222.000	69.050	374.500
	77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
	86.450	222.000	72.050	380.500
	247.600	521.700	218.800	<b>988.100</b>
W2	X1	Y2		

C	122.200	77.700	113.800	313.700
	77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
	119.200	77.700	110.800	307.700
	319.100	233.100	302.300	<b>854.500</b>
W2	X2	Y2		

2 Cross sides & top / Bottom

**2 x Cross**

S4

Cross			
67.300	77.700	88.100	233.100
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
88.100	77.700	67.300	233.100
233.100	233.100	233.100	699.300

B

67.300	77.700	88.100	233.100
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
67.300	77.700	88.100	233.100
212.300	233.100	253.900	699.300

W2 X2 Y2

Cross SUM 699.300  
X 2 both side equal 699.300  
77.7 appears 5 times on each cross 77.700 Returns 777.000  
77.7x5x2=777  
No 77 Times in cube

C

67.300	77.700	88.100	233.100
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
67.300	77.700	88.100	233.100
222.700	243.500	165.800	632.000

W2 XI Y2 466.200

B

65.300	77.700	90.100	233.100
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
65.300	77.700	90.100	233.100
208.300	233.100	257.900	699.300

W2 X2 Y2

C

67.300	77.700	88.100	233.100
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
67.300	77.700	88.100	233.100
212.300	233.100	253.900	699.300

W2 XI Y2

S6

TOP Side			
113.800	88.100	69.050	270.950
90.100	77.700	65.300	233.100
83.450	67.300	122.200	272.950
287.350	233.100	256.550	777.000

W2 X2 Y2

B

113.800	88.100	69.050	270.950
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
122.200	67.300	83.450	272.950
313.700	233.100	230.200	777.000

W2 XI Y2

C

113.800	90.100	69.050	272.950
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
122.200	65.300	83.450	270.950
313.700	233.100	230.200	777.000

W2 XI Y2

S7

Bottom Side			
119.200	67.300	86.450	272.950
65.300	77.700	90.100	233.100
72.050	88.100	110.800	270.950
256.550	233.100	287.350	777.000

W2 X2 Y2

B

119.200	67.300	86.450	272.950
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
110.800	88.100	72.050	270.950
307.700	233.100	236.200	777.000

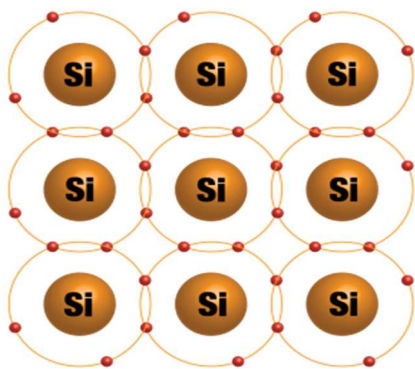
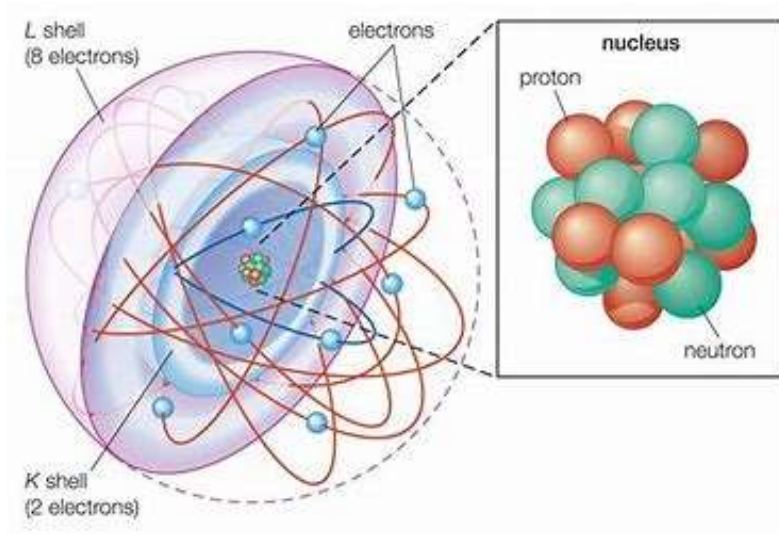
W2 XI Y2

C

119.200	65.300	86.450	270.950
77.700	77.700	77.700	233.100
110.800	90.100	72.050	272.950
307.700	233.100	236.200	777.000

W2 XI Y2

## Appendix Fig. C Si Atom



Copyright © 2023 Hari Patel.



Author's print.

You can contact me at

harxpatel@gmail.com

By Hari Patel

Bhagavad-Gita

Yoga Poses and Gita

Bhagavad-Gita and Bible: Duality

Following in the steps of Jesus